

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



00005231656

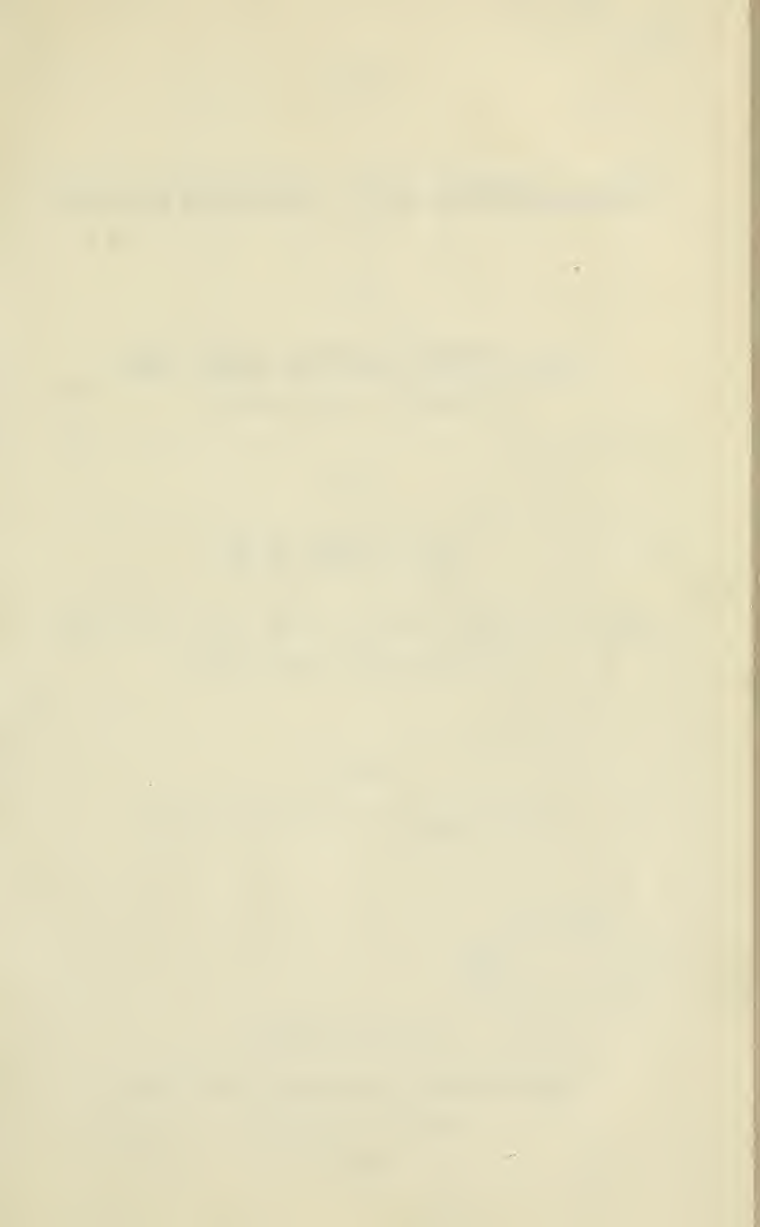














209  
THE  
CORRESPONDENCE AND MISCELLANIES

OF THE  
HON. JOHN COTTON SMITH, LL.D.,  
FORMERLY GOVERNOR OF CONNECTICUT.

WITH  
An Eulogy

PRONOUNCED BEFORE THE CONNECTICUT HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
AT NEW HAVEN, MAY 27TH, 1846.

BY THE  
REV. WILLIAM W. ANDREWS.

NEW YORK:  
HARPER & BROTHERS, PUBLISHERS,  
82 CLIFF STREET.

1847.

Fig

.395

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year one thousand  
eight hundred and forty-seven, by

HARPER & BROTHERS,

in the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the Southern District  
of New York.

2  
1  
1

TO  
THE CONNECTICUT HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
AN INSTITUTION MOST HONOURABLE TO THE  
STATE,  
THIS MEMORIAL  
OF ONE OF ITS MEMBERS

Is respectfully Dedicated,

BY

THE EDITOR.



## P R E F A C E.

---

AFTER the following Eulogy was pronounced, the author was requested by the son of Governor Smith\* to edit his father's correspondence and papers. In consequence of that request, the original intention of publishing the Eulogy by itself, under the direction of the Historical Society of Connecticut, was abandoned, and it was thought best to prefix it as an introduction to this volume.

The following letters and miscellanies are a selection from a large mass of papers which the Governor left behind him, and care has been taken to publish only such as the public might reasonably be expected to take an interest in. Several letters from the late Rev. Dr. Holmes, of Cambridge, Mass., are inserted (with the permission of his family), not only for their intrinsic value, but as throwing light on the character of his friend. They were classmates in college, and although they seldom met afterward, they kept up a familiar correspondence, and regarded each other with fraternal affection. It seemed proper to perpetuate the memory of their friendship by associating their

\* William M. Smith, Esq., of Sharon.

names in this public testimonial. Many of Governor Smith's letters to Dr. Holmes have unfortunately been lost.

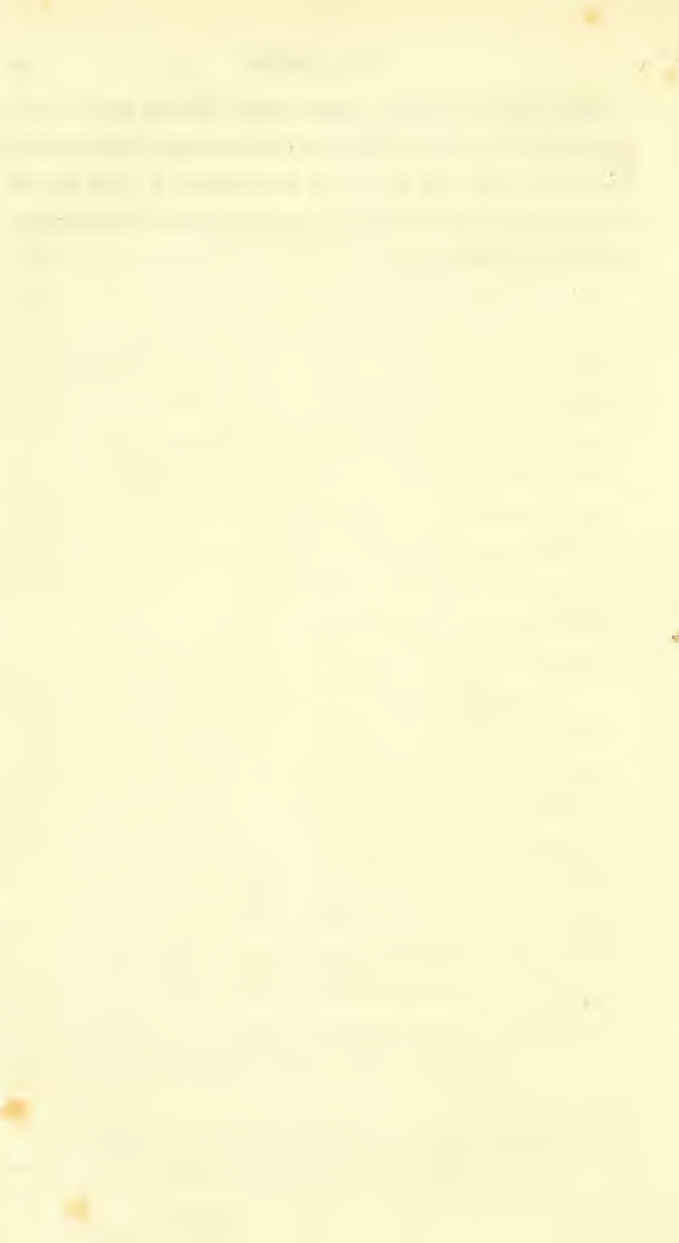
It may be proper to say a word or two in regard to some of the opinions expressed and defended in these papers. Gov. Smith was a thorough-going old-school man in his views of politics, theology, and language ; and he stated them with great plainness, and often with warmth. It was no part of the editor's business to make such selections as should express *his own* opinions, nor does he hold himself responsible for all that is advanced in the following pages. He felt it a duty he owed to the memory of this distinguished statesman and Christian, to let him speak for himself, so far as that a correct portraiture should be given of his character and principles, while omitting every thing that seemed likely to offend by its personal severity.

The publishers are not responsible for the orthography of this volume. Governor Smith's own spelling has been strictly followed in his own writings ;\* and this, it will be seen, varied a little at different periods of his life. He was much opposed to the innovations of Dr. Webster, and some parts of his essays on that subject are here reprinted. He contended with a stout heart against all deviations from the Johnsonian standard ; and, whichever way the tide may finally turn, his arguments will be found well worth reading.

\* It is probable that some discrepancies may have crept in, from the fact that the compositors are accustomed to follow Webster.



The volume is now commended to the public as a memorial of a man distinguished for many excellences, and especially for this, that throughout a long life he preserved from all stain the purity and nobleness of a Christian gentleman.



# C O N T E N T S.

---

## I. EULOGY . . . . . Page 13

## II. LETTERS . . . . . 55

1. To President Dwight . . . . .	57
2. From Dr. Holmes . . . . .	58
3. To Judge Daggett . . . . .	59
4. From Dr. Holmes . . . . .	63
5. From Dr. Holmes . . . . .	64
6. From Dr. Holmes . . . . .	65
7. To Judge Reeve . . . . .	70
8. From Dr. Holmes . . . . .	72
9. From Dr. Holmes . . . . .	73
10. To Dr. Holmes . . . . .	75
11. To Dr. Holmes . . . . .	76
12. From Dr. Holmes . . . . .	77
13. To Hon. S. W. Johnson . . . . .	80
14. From Dr. Holmes . . . . .	81
15. To Dr. Holmes . . . . .	82
16. From Dr. Holmes . . . . .	83
17. To Dr. Holmes . . . . .	84
18. From Dr. Holmes . . . . .	94
19. To Mrs. Reeve, on the Death of J. Burr Reeve . . . . .	94
20. To Dr. Holmes . . . . .	95
21. To Rev. Leonard E. Lathrop, D.D. . . . .	98
22. To Hon. S. W. Johnson . . . . .	99
23. To Dr. Holmes . . . . .	100
24. From Dr. Holmes . . . . .	102
25. To Mr. Humphreys . . . . .	105
26. From Hon. Theodore Dwight . . . . .	107
27. To Hon. Theodore Dwight . . . . .	107
28. To Rev. Dr. Brigham . . . . .	110
29. To Rev. Dr. Brigham . . . . .	113
30. To Col. Geo. P. Morris . . . . .	114
31. To Rev. Dr. Miller . . . . .	115
32. To Col. Ward . . . . .	117
33. To Mrs. Eliza Evertson . . . . .	118
34. To Mr. George W. Sterling . . . . .	119

	Page
35. To Hon. Calvin Goddard . . . . .	121
36. To Mr. Frederick H. Wolcott . . . . .	123
37. To Hon. Samuel Ingham . . . . .	124
38. To Hon. Samuel Ingham . . . . .	130
39. To a Friend . . . . .	131
40. To Dr. M. L. North . . . . .	132
41. To the Rev. Joseph Harvey, D.D. . . . .	134
42. To a Friend . . . . .	135
43. To Dr. M. L. North . . . . .	137
44. To a Friend . . . . .	138
45. To Rev. Dr. Brigham . . . . .	140
46. To Judge Daggett . . . . .	140
47. To a Friend . . . . .	142
48. To Mrs. L. H. Sigourney . . . . .	144
49. To Rev. Joseph Alden, D.D. . . . .	146
50. To Hon. Samuel T. Armstrong . . . . .	148
51. To Hon. Thomas Day . . . . .	152
52. To Rev. Payson Williston . . . . .	153
53. To Judge Daggett . . . . .	155
54. To Gen. George P. Morris . . . . .	156
55. To Hon. Truman Smith . . . . .	157
56. To Rev. Dr. Proudfit . . . . .	159
57. To Rev. Dr. Brigham . . . . .	160
58. To Dr. M. L. North . . . . .	161
59. To Rev. Dr. Armstrong . . . . .	162
60. To Hon. Truman Smith . . . . .	163
61. To a Friend . . . . .	164
62. To a Friend . . . . .	165
63. To Rev. Dr. Brigham . . . . .	167
64. To Tilly Gilbert, Esq. . . . .	168
65. To Chief-justice Spencer . . . . .	170
66. To Rev. Dr. Sprague . . . . .	172
67. To Rev. Dr. Brigham . . . . .	173
68. To Rev. E. W. Andrews . . . . .	175
69. To Rev. Enoch Pond, D.D. . . . .	178
70. To Rev. Dr. Brigham . . . . .	179
71. To Judge Daggett . . . . .	181
72. To a Friend . . . . .	182
73. To Dr. M. L. North . . . . .	184
74. To Judge Daggett . . . . .	188
75. To Gov. Baldwin . . . . .	190
76. To Judge Daggett . . . . .	192
77. To Dr. M. L. North . . . . .	192

	Page
III. MISCELLANIES . . . . .	195
Washington in 1800, with a brief Notice of the First Session of Congress in that City . . . . .	197
Thomas Jefferson . . . . .	222
Federalism and its Fruits . . . . .	225
Prelacy . . . . .	233
A short Colloquy between an Episcopalian and a <i>New School</i> Congregationalist . . . . .	238
Remarks on a <i>Concio ad Clerum</i> . . . . .	242
Divorce . . . . .	246
The Slavery Question . . . . .	251
The Slavery Question—( <i>continued</i> ) . . . . .	256
Remarks on Professor Robinson's Review of Dr. Grant's Work on the Ten Tribes . . . . .	261
The Purity of the English Language Defended . . . . .	268
The English Language . . . . .	272
The Universal Prayer, with Alterations . . . . .	279
Bombardment and Defence of Stonington . . . . .	281

---

IV. APPENDICES . . . . .	289
A. Memoir of the Rev. Cotton Mather Smith . . . . .	291
B. Obituary of Mrs. Smith . . . . .	296
C. Address from the Connecticut Legislature to the President of the United States . . . . .	297
D. Judicial Decisions of Governor Smith . . . . .	298
E. Speeches to the Legislature . . . . .	300
F. Fast-Day Proclamation . . . . .	310
G. Bible Society Addresses . . . . .	312
H. Address to the Litchfield County Temperance Society . . . . .	322
I. Address to the Alumni of Yale College, at their annual meeting in August, 1845 . . . . .	323
K. Obituary of Rev. Gilbert Livingston Smith . . . . .	327



## EULOGY, &c.

---

*Mr. President, and Gentlemen of the Historical Society,—*

IT is a noble work which you have undertaken, to gather up and preserve for future generations the memorials of Connecticut. It is worthy the sons of an honoured mother, to illustrate her ancient manners, to exhibit the principles on which her institutions were founded, and to rescue from oblivion and hold up to the admiration of posterity, the heroic deeds of her children. And the office which, by your request, I am now to perform, of discoursing on the Life and Times of the late Governor Smith, is in entire accordance with the spirit of your enterprise; for while his high official rank and eminent services to his native state make him worthy of such honourable notice, his long retirement from public life has joined him to the Past. A generation has nearly passed away since he left the gubernatorial chair, and ceased to take any active part in political contests and measures; and nowhere could his public career be made the subject of eulogy more fitly than before the Historical Society of Connecticut. And, although there are many reasons why the task should have been assigned to a civilian, yet, as the magistrates and ministers of Connecticut (to use a favourite illustration of our fathers) were formerly associated, as Moses and Aaron in the deliverance of Israel, it may not be unseemly for a successor of the Puritan clergy to portray the character, and eulogize the virtues, of the last

of her Puritan governors. I claim, too, one qualification (somewhat rare, I fear) for the office of eulogist—sympathy with his principles as a statesman, which were those of the elder times of our commonwealth—and I shall trust to be held guiltless of trespassing on the proprieties of the occasion, if I exhibit and defend them with manly freedom. Standing before a society which concerns itself with the past alone, and meddles not with the controversies of the day, I shall speak without reference to existing parties; but if any shall deem me to use words of too lofty encomium in speaking of a by-gone age, they will pardon something to the filial spirit which dictated them.

In the year 1639, the inhabitants of Windsor, Hartford, and Wethersfield entered into that compact by which Connecticut was first constituted a commonwealth. At that time, the Rev. Henry Smith\* was the minister of Wethersfield, and, of course, a party to the transaction which gave existence to our state government. A few years before, the Rev. John Cotton and the Rev. Richard Mather, harassed by the persecutions to which the Non-conformists were subjected, left their mother-country and sought refuge in the feeble colonies of New England. The former had been a man of great distinction in his native land, first as a learned scholar and eloquent orator in the University of Cambridge, and afterward as a laborious and successful minister of the Established Church in Boston, Lincolnshire; and during the almost twenty years that he was teacher of the Church in the infant capital of Massachusetts, he wielded an extraordinary influence, both

\* It is not known what year he came from England. He was not the Rev. Henry Smith who was at one time settled at Hingham, Massachusetts.



in civil and ecclesiastical affairs. The latter, who was educated at Oxford, and laboured for many years as a clergyman of the Church of England in Toxteth, Lancashire, landed on our coasts in 1635, and the next year removed to Dorchester, where he resided till his death, enjoying a high reputation as a theologian, and eminently useful in the controversies of his time. His son, the Rev. Increase Mather, was for almost sixty years pastor of the North Church in Boston, and for twenty years president of Harvard College; a man of strong faith, much spiritual wisdom and prophetic insight, and abundant in his labours for the Church and the State. He will ever be remembered in the political history of Massachusetts for the important diplomatic service he rendered in obtaining a new charter, after four years of indefatigable labour at the court of St. James. He married a daughter of the Rev. John Cotton, and from this marriage sprung the Rev. Cotton Mather, of world-wide reputation as the author of *Magnalia Christi Americana*, and justly renowned for his multifarious (though ill-assorted, and often ill-applied) learning, unwearied industry, and boundless benevolence. Of his daughter Jerusha,\* who was married to a grandson of the Rev. Henry Smith—Mr. Samuel Smith, of Suffield—was born the Rev. Cotton Mather Smith, the father of the subject of our eulogy. He was for more than fifty years the minister of the church in Sharon, in this state, where his name is still preserved in the affectionate traditions of the people, as a sound divine, a most faithful and tender-hearted pastor, and a man of great personal dignity.† His wife was a daughter of the

\* She died in Sharon, in the family of her son, in 1789, aged eighty-nine,

† See Appendix A, for a memoir of Mr. Smith, written by his son, and published in the Connecticut Evangelical Magazine.

Rev. William Worthington, of Saybrook, one of the old Puritan women, in whom faith was the fountain of mild dignity and earnest well-doing. She was the Lady Bountiful of her husband's parish, where she was revered as a mother; and, in the circle of her own household, she diffused a charm by the sweetness of her disposition, as she blessed it by the wisdom of her domestic management.\*

Of these parents John Cotton Smith was born, in Sharon, February 12th, 1765; and he could thus number among his ancestors no less than seven of the clergy of New England, several of whom are illustrious names in her history, and three of whom were among the founders and framers of her institutions.

I shall be pardoned for going into these details before a historical society, especially as they furnish a clew to one of the strongest influences in the formation of Governor Smith's character. His ancestral attachments were very strong; he gloried in his descent from the Puritan worthies; and, as much as any one of his time, he was controlled by their principles, and actuated by their spirit.

It was the great blessing of his childhood to receive his training in one of the best of the old New England households, where Law stood embodied in patriarchal authority and dignity, and Christian Faith gave the key-note to the domestic harmonies; and much of the loveliness and elevation of his character was doubtless owing to the pure and quickening atmosphere of his father's house.† There he formed those habits of sub-

\* See Appendix B.

† It is said of him that, when quite a child, he was reported to his mother as having been saucy to a poor man of the neighbourhood. Though he firmly denied it, the proof was so strong that she punished

ordination, and acquired that lofty self-control which marked his future life. No man had more of filial reverence than he; his intercourse with his parents was ever marked by a manner the most respectful, and their memory was cherished by him with the most affectionate veneration. He was one of many proofs, how much the excellence of the New England character has had its ground-work laid in the religious constitution of her families.

His early education, till he was six years old, was committed to his mother; and he pursued his classical studies, partly at Sharon, and partly with the Rev. Mr. Brinsmade, of Washington. He entered Yale College in 1779, being then in his fifteenth year.\* Though so young, he passed through his collegiate course with honour, acquiring a high rank as a scholar, and preserving his moral principles and habits from the slightest stain—a preservation which he always ascribed to the affection he had for his mother, and his dread to do aught that should grieve her. It was at the time of the Revolution, the heroic era in our annals, when the energies of the people were quickened to the utmost—the birth-throes of our national existence, towards which we had been steadily advancing from the first; and, although the youthful student took no part him. But his grief at being thought capable of such a thing, and at falling under his mother's displeasure, was so great, that he never rested till he had brought to her the man, who at once cleared him from the charge.

\* The following winter his father went to bring him home for the vacation. A great snow-storm came on, and they were compelled to leave their sleigh in Woodbury, and travel to Bethlehem on horseback. By that time the roads had become impassable to horses, and, fearing that they might be wholly blocked up, they set out, with Dr. Bellamy's sanction, on Sunday afternoon, on snow-shoes, reached Washington that night, Warren the next day, and home on the third.

in the war, his whole heart went with his country in her struggle for independence. His father was a zealous patriot, having served as chaplain in the campaign of 1775, and full of hope as to the issue, even in the darkest reverses.\* The son partook of the father's spirit, and, with the hopefulness of youth, anticipated a high and honourable destiny for his new-born country.†

\* I take the following from the "Connecticut Historical Collections." "The approach of a large British army from Canada, under General Burgoyne, and the expedition up the North River, under General Vaughan, in 1777, filled the whole country with terror and despondency, and created strong fears and doubts as to the issue of the controversy. The firmness and confidence of Parson Smith, however, remained unbroken, and his efforts to revive the drooping spirits of his people were unremitted. In the month of October he preached a sermon from these words, 'Watchman, what of the night? The Watchman saith, the morning cometh.' In this discourse he dwelt much upon the indications, which the dealings of Providence afforded, that a bright and glorious morning was about to dawn upon a long night of defeat and disaster. He told the congregation that he believed they would soon hear of a signal victory crowning the arms of America; and he exhorted them to trust with an unshaken and fearless confidence in that God who, he believed, would yet crown with success the efforts of the friends of liberty in this country. Before the congregation was dismissed, a messenger arrived with the intelligence of the surrender of Burgoyne's army. Parson Smith read the letter conveying the intelligence from the pulpit, and a flood of joy and gratitude burst from the congregation."

A body of Hessians, belonging to the same army, marched through Sharon after their capture, and their officers were hospitably entertained at Parson Smith's. The next morning, when drawn up for march, they sang psalms in their noble language, and then moved on to the sound of sacred music. His son, then twelve years old, was so much delighted with it, that he followed them a long way on their march, and he often spoke of it with enthusiasm afterwards.

† The following extracts from a letter written to Governor Smith while in college, by the late Noah Webster, LL.D., then residing in Sharon, may throw some light on his literary reputation and patriotic feelings at that time, as they show the high hopes which then stirred the hearts of the young:

"I received with gratitude, and read with delight the oration you

He graduated in 1783, the year of the termination of the war, and immediately entered on the study of law in the office of John Canfield, Esq., in his native village. When he was to take his degree of master of arts, he was appointed by President Stiles, in connection with his classmates, Morse\* and Daggett (the latter of whom, the late venerable chief-justice of the state, a most intimate and beloved friend of Governor Smith, yet survives, to honour us this night with his presence), to take part in a forensic disputation on the question "Whether Laws ought to be established in the United States for the Regulation of Expenses in Diet, Dress, and Equipage;" but he does not appear to have fulfilled the appointment.

sent me. It revives in my mind the endearing idea I ever had of your amiable instructor, and makes me regret a separation from him and from that sort of literature. The elegant and animated language of the oration does no less honor to the head, than the manly, patriotic sentiments do to the heart of the author. It is a valuable, as well as agreeable production. It shall be laid at the bottom of my chest; it shall be rescued from the rough hands of time, or careless readers, and preserved as a monument of my affection for its author, when death or other circumstances shall prohibit a reciprocal intercourse of friendship and kind offices." "You know the value of that quadrennial period of life which students are apt to neglect, and which, once elapsed, never returns. And if I may give my opinion without the imputation of flattery, I must think that a proper cultivation of your genius can not fail to satisfy the expectations of your friends. American empire will be the theatre on which the last scene of the stupendous drama of nature shall be exhibited. Here the numerous and complicated parts of the actors shall be brought to a conclusion; here the impenetrable mysteries of the Divine system shall be disclosed to the view of the intelligent creation; here the disorders which vice has introduced shall be corrected, and the happiness of the human race completed. You and I may have considerable parts to act in this plan, and it is a matter of consequence to furnish the mind with enlarged ideas of men and things, to extend our wishes beyond ourselves, our friends, or our country, and include the whole system in the expanded grasp of benevolence."

\* Rev. Jedediah Morse, D.D.



In 1786,\* he was admitted to the bar in Litchfield county, then inferior to none in the state for the brilliant array of legal and forensic talent which it presented,† and immediately entered on his professional labours. In spite of the formidable competition he encountered, he soon attained a high reputation and a lucrative practice ; and, in the words of a distinguished living member of that bar,‡ who knew him well, “He was esteemed, and justly so, an accurate pleader, and a well-read, learned lawyer ; and though some of those mentioned excelled him in power and popularity as advocates, none of them surpassed, and, in my judgment, none equalled him in grace of manner or elegance of diction and utterance.” The thoroughness of his attainments in legal science appears from this, that in the very latest years of his life, when long withdrawn from practice, he showed perfect familiarity with the great principles of law, and was able to cite cases from memory with remarkable readiness.

In 1793, he was first chosen to represent his native town in the General Assembly ; and from 1796 to 1800 (when he entered on his Congressional career) he was, without interruption, a member of the Lower House. At the October session, 1799, he was appointed clerk ; and in both of the sessions of the following year he was elevated to the speaker’s chair.

\* On the 29th of October of that year, he was married to Miss Margaret Evertson, of Amenia, Dutchess county, New York, with whom he lived more than fifty years. She died May 10th, 1837.

† I may mention Reeve, not more distinguished for his wisdom and learning as a jurist, great as these confessedly were, than for the extraordinary excellence of his moral and religious character ; Tracy, surpassed by none in sparkling wit and subduing eloquence ; and Nathaniel Smith, who, by the energy of a most masculine understanding, forced his way through great disadvantages to the highest professional eminence.

‡ Hon. D. S. Boardman, of New Milford.

Mr. Smith, as might have been anticipated, early espoused the cause of the Federal Union, and supported the administration to which the government was first committed under the new Constitution. The Revolution, while it freed the colonies from the rule of the mother-country, left them in an enfeebled, perplexed, and almost chaotic state. They were reeling under the burden of debts incurred in the prosecution of the war; a licentious, insubordinate spirit was every where rife; insurrections were breaking out; the central government (if, by a misnomer, I may call it a government) was utterly powerless as to the collection of revenue, or the maintenance of authority; the credit of the confederacy was gone, at home and abroad; and the faces of men began to gather blackness as they thought of the future. It was soon felt that something more than liberty, or freedom from foreign domination, was wanted; that some organic principle must be introduced to stay the process which was fast dissolving us into chaos; that a government—not a sham, but a verity—must be established, to be the central heart and the vigorous arm of the whole confederacy, and, without impairing the reasonable liberties of the states, to be the strong and majestic representative of the national unity, and the organ of the national resources. We were in imminent danger of falling apart and being irretrievably broken, through the inordinate power of the separate sovereignties; and there was no escape but by creating a strong centripetal force in our system, which should bind every star in its harmonious orbit. The question touching the Federal Constitution was a vital one, and so the wisest statesmen felt it to be. The retrieval of our credit, the organization of our industry, the re-invigoration of the dominion of law, the awaken-

ing of hope in the hearts of the people, all depended on the establishment of a government with functions of guidance and rule, with powers not advisory but coercive, to keep every state in its rightful sphere, and thus save us from bankruptcy, dishonour, and ruin. The principles in which Mr. Smith had been educated made him the firm friend of the Constitution, in which he saw the only hope of national prosperity ; and he sustained with characteristic ardor and energy the party which secured its adoption. He gloried to the last in being of the school of Washington and Jay ; no regard to a deteriorated public sentiment caused him to swerve one hair's breadth from his original position, or made him ashamed of the name of Federalist, with which he believed the brightest period in our annals to be indissolubly associated.

The political character of our statesmen during most of the time that Governor Smith was in public life, was determined by the views they took of two great subjects—the Federal Union, of which I have just spoken, and the principles and policy of revolutionized France. He was in his early manhood when the Revolution took place in that kingdom, and if he at first, in common with the great body of his countrymen, who could not but sympathize with the people that aided them in their perilous struggles, mistook the lurid flames of the volcano for the light of a new morning rising on the nations, it was a momentary delusion. His reverential feelings, his manly integrity, his domestic virtues, were all shocked by the atrocities of the direful tragedy which so quickly followed the dazzling play of philosophical and philanthropical fire-works. He saw the Revolution to be the struggle and triumph of unbelief, the outburst and ravage of satanic pride in



man, which the ordinances of society are appointed, and are, for the most part, able to restrain. Though occasioned by gross corruptions and abuses in the old institutions of the kingdom, and therefore a righteous retribution on the shepherds who had not fed the flock, he felt it to be the most atrocious revolt against the government of God, the most systematic rejection of His truth, and the most daring defiance of His authority that the world had ever seen; and he looked on the horrible cruelties and shameless indecencies which were perpetrated in its course, as the legitimate fruits of its godless spirit. Liberty, of the French type, he utterly loathed; he feared the influence of France on the principles and moral feelings of his countrymen, and shrank from all intimate communion with her as from contact with a lazar-house.\*

\* The following extract is from an oration pronounced by him in Sharon, July 4th, 1798: "This revolution, the greatest scourge, perhaps, which a holy God has yet permitted to visit the earth, has hitherto been ascribed to causes which, in truth, have had little or no agency in producing it. The subject is now better understood, and we discover with certainty that those principles which we had fondly believed to be the efficient springs of this revolution, never, in fact, operated at all. You doubtless thought, as all Americans, indeed, thought, that oppression made the French people mad; but it was not so. You thought it was the intolerable tyranny of the crown, the insolence of the nobility, and the enormous exactions of a corrupt priesthood which roused the nation to a sense of its wrongs; but this is not true. You thought, for you had yourselves felt the sacred flame, that it was the enthusiastic love of liberty which rose like a torrent, and with resistless force bore down the throne, the bastille, the altars, arts, institutions, every vestige of the former state of things, and buried all in one promiscuous ruin; yet nothing is more incorrect. That the government was arbitrary, and the people oppressed, can not be contradicted; and that the state of the former called loudly for reform, and the condition of the latter for great amelioration, is equally evident. The destruction of despotism, and the establishment of national-liberty upon its ruins, *is a consummation devoutly to be wished.* But let it be remem-

Such were his convictions early in his political life, and such they remained to the end. As he was not led astray by the false shows of liberty during the days of the Republic, neither was he dazzled by the fiery splendor of Napoleon's career; for he saw that one spirit ruled under all these outward transformations, and that the mighty monarch before whom Europe trembled was but a Jacobin on the throne. It is difficult for us of this age to make real to ourselves the intense interest, the mingled terror and exultation with which the varying aspects of French affairs were regarded, from the first breaking out of the Revolution to the final catastrophe at Waterloo. Nor can the character of any statesman of that time be understood without knowing where his sympathies were in that great struggle by which all Europe was convulsed, and which constitutes a new and grand epoch in the history of Christendom. The two great parties in our country were divided upon the question: the one clung to that past of which England, as a Christian state, guarding its altars and its firesides from the slime of Jacobinism, was the representative; the other rushed bered, the nation had submitted to a monarchy for ages without a single attempt to cast it off; they had become proverbial for their attachment to royalty, and for a species of idolatry to the persons of their monarchs. It must also be admitted that the people laboured under no new and unprecedented wrongs; on the contrary, their last sovereign was the most amiable in his character, the mildest and most moderate in his administration of any princes who had ever swayed their regal sceptre. To what, then, shall we ascribe the convulsions which are shaking Europe to its centre, and which threaten to shake our Western world? The answer to this question is of high importance; it has long been conjectured by discerning men, but may be now said to rest in positive proof. It seems well ascertained that the French Revolution is the result chiefly of a combination long since formed in Europe, by infidels and Atheists, to root out and effectually destroy religion and civil government."

towards that future which was imaged in imperial France, rising out of the abyss of the Revolution, like the gorgeous palace of pandemonium. Mr. Smith went heart and hand with the former,\* resisting every attempt to entangle our country with French alliances, and allowing no lingering animosity towards Great Britain to blind him to the noble struggle she was making for true freedom and the Christian faith. Now that the battle with the mother-country had been fairly fought and fairly won, he was willing to let by-gones be by-gones; and he would not, in recoiling from brethren of the same race, and language, and religion, rush into the arms of a nation by which the truths and ordinances of Christianity had been cast off in malignant hatred and scorn. So much needed to be said to indicate and to justify Governor Smith's position as a statesman.

In October, 1800, he was chosen a member of Congress, of the circumstances of which I find the following account among his papers: "A vacancy having occurred in the delegation from this state, by the resignation of one of her members, a writ of election was issued for the choice of a successor, returnable to the session of the General Assembly in October. At that session I was speaker, and under little or no apprehension of being chosen to fill the vacancy just mentioned, especially as there were two or three other names standing above mine in the Congressional nomination.† On canvassing the votes, however, both for the special member, and for the entire representation

\* See Appendix C.

† "At that period our members of Congress were chosen by general ticket, from a nomination of eighteen candidates previously made by the electors."

of Connecticut in the *seventh* Congress, it was my lot to be designated to both stations. The event was unexpected, and the question of acceptance occasioned much embarrassment. I was in full practice at the bar, and strongly, not to say passionately, attached to domestic life; both of which would, in no small degree, be sacrificed by a compliance with the wishes of my constituents. No time was allowed to confer with my beloved wife and venerable father, to both of whose opinions I was accustomed to pay the utmost respect. On the other hand, my assent to the call of the people was urged by Governor Trumbull and other gentlemen in terms which, as a professed patriot, I found it impossible to resist." Beautiful portraiture of the time when office was regarded as a sacred trust to be conferred on the worthy, not as a prize to be scrambled after for its spoils!

When he entered Congress, the Federal administration was still in power; but the close of that session saw the sceptre pass out of its hands, and the party with which he acted lost its national ascendancy forever. During almost the whole of his Congressional career, he was in the minority; and the honours which he received were not, therefore, the reward of a partizan by a dominant faction. Nor did he ever seek to conciliate his political opponents by any hiding of his opinions; he was an open, decided, uncompromising opponent; and yet, such were his talents as a statesman, such his bearing as a gentleman, and such the spotless integrity of his character, as to command the respect and win the confidence of the House and of the country during times of the most violent party excitement. After the first session, he was Chairman of the Committee of Claims so long as he held his seat (with

the exception of one winter, when his necessary absence led him to decline it); a most laborious office at that time, when there was less subdivision of duties in Congress than now, but which he filled with great ability and reputation. Clear-sighted, prompt, energetic, and indefatigable, he was able rapidly to disentangle the most perplexed subjects, and present them with luminous distinctness; while his lofty rectitude, never soiled even by the breath of suspicion, gave moral weight to his decisions, as coming from one who could never sacrifice justice to party or even national ends.

But it was not in private committees, and by aptness for business alone, that he was distinguished; he was a nobleman by nature, born for rule, and the qualities that had raised him to the speaker's chair in the Legislature of Connecticut were more nobly developed on the wider theatre of Congress. In an assembly of gentlemen (for our National Legislature had not then become an arena for blackguards and buffoons), no one was so well fitted to preside as he. His commanding dignity, his manly firmness, the quick discernment which left nothing undiscovered, and the promptitude in decision which never hesitated, eminently qualified him to take the lead of the House in the stormiest debates. With that lofty port and bearing which inspired universal respect, there was joined great suavity of manner, which had power to charm the agitated elements to peace. No man could control an excited assembly with more majesty and grace; none more effectually win an antagonist, by the impartiality of his decisions and the courtesy of his deportment. He did not often engage in debate, but he could rule it, in its wildest moods, with masterful skill. He was oftener called to the chair in Committee of the Whole than any



other member, especially when those questions were before the House which were most fitted to awaken party animosities;\* and during the celebrated discussion on the judiciary, in 1801, he presided to universal acceptance—on one occasion, when the excitement was at its height, sitting immovable in his place, with the firm endurance of a Roman senator, for twelve hours.

His Congressional career closed in 1806, when he resigned his seat for the sake of his father, that he might minister to the comfort of his old age. Public life, in itself, had no charms for him, though he discharged its duties with religious fidelity; and when filial affection and reverence threw their weight into the scale with his strong domestic attachments, he gladly withdrew from its honours and burdens to the bosom of his family. His course had been eminently honourable and useful. His intellectual activity, soundness of judgment, and habits of systematic industry qualified him for those business labours to which mere eloquence is inadequate; and as a high-minded statesman and an accomplished gentleman, he had no superior. There was a nobility about him which no one could trifle with—such as extorted the admiration and commanded the respect of that eccentric and fiery spirit, John Randolph, who was never lavish of his compliments on Northern men. It was his peculiar honour, in an assembly which could boast of Otis, and Griswold, and Bayard, and Lee, and Harper, and

\* A distinguished member of Congress from Massachusetts thus playfully wrote to him in 1806. "But, first and chiefest, instruct me concerning him who used so often, when presiding in Committee of the Whole, to beckon us to be solemn, while Randolph, executing on his party a holy justice with his whip of scorpions, made

'Strange horror seize them, and pangs unfelt before.'"

Pinckney, to excel in those commanding qualities of personal character which fit men for rule.\*

On his retirement from Congress, he did not resume practice at the bar, but devoted himself to the management of his farm, and to those literary pursuits which were congenial to his refined taste. But his townsmen would not suffer his talents to be wholly buried. He was sent to the Lower House of the State Legislature in the autumn of the same year, when he was chosen speaker; and he represented his native town without intermission till 1809, when he became a member of the Council. In October of that year he was elevated to the bench; and here I have the pleasure of speaking in the words of another, a distinguished ornament of the bar, and of this society,† who has drawn up the following sketch at my request:

“In August, 1809, Governor Trumbull died; and the Legislature, at its session in October following, appointed Lieutenant-governor Treadwell to fill the vacancy; and the vacancy produced by this appointment was filled by taking Roger Griswold from the bench of the Superior Court. Upon the same Legislature devolved the duty of selecting the successor of Judge Griswold on the bench. The Connecticut Bar had at no time been adorned with a greater number of learned, able, and experienced jurists than at this. Without the aid of a caucus, or the influence of any party machinery,

\* “The speaker, I believe, always appoints as Chairman of the Committee of the Whole one of the five following persons: Varnum, Dawson, Gregg, Tenny, or J. C. Smith; and the last-mentioned is the only one that keeps order; indeed, he is by far the most proper person for speaker in the House.”

The above, written by the Washington correspondent of some paper, was published in the Hartford Courant, 1806.

† Hon. Thomas Day.

the choice fell upon John Cotton Smith. He had not been in extensive practice as a lawyer;\* much of his time and attention, since he became a member of the profession, had been employed in legislative duties; no one supposed him to be as well versed in the technicalities and positive institutions of municipal jurisprudence as many others; but the appointing power knew that he had more important qualifications; that his mind was well stored with the principles of law; that he had quick discernment and sound judgment to direct their application; that he had cultivated habits of patience, diligence, and courteous bearing; and, above all, it was believed that he would exercise his judicial functions with strict impartiality and incorruptible integrity, fearing God rather than man. There were at that time nine judges of the Superior Court, constituting, when assembled, the Supreme Court of Errors. Judge Smith took his seat beside Chief-justice Mitchell, of deportment no less dignified and courteous than his own; beside his venerated friend, the learned Reeve; beside other able and acute jurists, of scarcely less eminence. He felt himself at once among kindred minds. His new duties seemed not less congenial to him than those of any former situation in which he had been placed.

“At this time the Superior Court, when trying issues in fact, and other matters cognizable by that court, was composed of three of the nine judges, the eldest of whom presided and charged the jury. Judge Smith, being the youngest judge, was probably never called upon to preside in court or to charge the jury. In that

\* It would be more strictly true to say *long* practice, for his practice *was* extensive for a country lawyer, at the time of his election to Congress.



situation he had little else to do than to give his opinion upon interlocutory questions arising in the course of the trial, to aid his brethren in their consultations, and to share with them the responsibility of the final determination. As these proceedings have never been chronicled to the public, and as an entire generation of men, with here and there an individual exception, has passed away since they were had, it is difficult to ascertain the precise character of the part which Judge Smith bore in them. From what is known of his qualifications, principles, and habits, it may safely be concluded that here, as elsewhere, he *acted well his part*.

“As a member of the Supreme Court of Errors, his situation was different. It was made, by statute, the duty of the judges of that court to give their opinions, in all matters of law by them decided, publicly and separately. The practice adopted by the court, under this statute, was to designate, in each case, one of their number who was in the majority, to give the first opinion, in which the reasons of the decision were stated at length; and then the other judges concurred or dissented, according to their respective views. At the only term of this court which was held while Judge Smith was a member of it, he gave the first opinion in four cases, which appear with the other cases in the reports of that period. A critical examination of these opinions would be out of place here, and yet some notice of them seems appropriate to our subject.\*

“Before another term of the court was held, a vacancy occurred in the office of lieutenant-governor, by the promotion of Roger Griswold to the chief magistracy of the state, and Judge Smith was called from the bench to fill that vacancy. It is known to some of

\* See Appendix D.

his surviving friends, who were honoured with his confidence, that he left the court reluctantly. His judicial duties were agreeable to him, and he was attached to his associates. But he deemed it his duty to obey the public voice; and that was decisive with him."

Of his associates on the bench, the venerable Baldwin, the father of our late honoured chief magistrate, is the only survivor. Far distant be the day when the state shall be called to mourn for him!

In May, 1811, he was chosen lieutenant-governor. The sickness of Governor Griswold during the summer of 1812 imposed unusual duties upon him; and the death of the chief magistrate, in October of that year, made him the acting governor. For the four following years, and until the political revolution of the state in 1817, he was elected to the gubernatorial chair, which he filled, as he had every office, with eminent ability and faithfulness. The leading events of his administration grew out of the war with England; and of them I must briefly speak, in justice to his character, though the embers be still glowing under the ashes.

He assumed the government at a time of great embarrassment and perplexity. The war was unpopular with the great body of the people of Connecticut, as uncalled for, and, even if necessary, entered upon without the needful preparations for defence. Our harbours and shipping were in an exposed condition; the fortifications along the coast had been neglected, and were decaying; and most of the regular troops had been withdrawn from the sea-board, though it was from the naval force of the enemy that the greatest danger was to be apprehended. To increase the embarrassment, the general and state governments had been brought into collision; for Governor Griswold,

acting with the advice of his council, had refused to comply with a requisition for troops to be under the command of the United States officer at Fort Trumbull (near New London), on the two-fold ground that the constitutional exigencies authorizing such a call did not exist, and that the militia "could not be compelled to serve under any other than their own officers, with the exception of the president himself when personally in the field."

Such was the situation of affairs when Governor Smith took the chair. He had been a warm opponent of the principles and measures which led to the declaration of war; he sympathized with Great Britain, not with France, in their fearful struggle, on the issue of which he believed the welfare of Christendom to hang; but when he saw his country actually involved in the contest, he did not hesitate for a moment. To use his own words, "he was resolved to defend the state at every hazard, and to fulfil his Federal obligations up to the spirit and letter of the Constitution." When the American squadron, under Decatur, was driven into the harbour of New London by a British fleet, to the great consternation of the town and neighbouring coast, he instantly called a large body of militia into service, and took the most efficient measures to repel any attack. The principles on which he acted—those of genuine patriotism—were well stated in his speech to the Legislature in October of that year. "The government of Connecticut, the last to invite hostilities, should be the first to repel aggression. In my view, it was not a time to inquire into the character of our enemy, or the causes which made him such, when our territory was invaded, and our citizens were demanding protection; and when no inconsiderable part of our gallant navy

was exposed, within our own waters, to instant capture or destruction."\*

And when, the next year (1814), the British fleet threatened to lay waste our whole coast, and Pettipauge (Saybrook) was attacked, and all the shipping, consisting of upwards of twenty sail, was burned, he acted with equal vigour and efficiency; and, although the United States commanding officer, Brigadier-general Cushing, refused to recognize the Connecticut troops as being in the service of the United States, because they were under the command of their own major-general, and withheld all supplies, he did not withdraw them from the field, but assumed on the state the responsibility of their pay and subsistence throughout the whole campaign. He would defend the constitutional rights of Connecticut in respect to her militia against all usurpation; but he was ready to co-operate with the General Government to the utmost, within these limits, in defending the country. No reproach was ever cast upon him by his opponents for his management of the war, however much they might have regretted his abstract opinions; all admitted his patriotism, and applauded the promptitude and energy with which he acted against the foe.†

The life of a governor of Connecticut is generally tranquil, and furnishes few incidents for history. The narrow limits of our territory, the orderly habits of our people, and the fixed character of our institutions, leave little to be done by our rulers beyond calm supervision,

\* See Appendix D.

† Proof of this will be found in looking over files of the newspapers of that day. The Democratic press, with no exception worth speaking of, spoke in high terms of praise of the governor's course in relation to the war.

and such gentle amendments as the change of circumstances may require. Apart from the war, there is nothing demanding especial notice in Governor Smith's administration. He adorned the station by the consummate grace and dignity with which he appeared on all public occasions; all the duties and proprieties of the office were most faithfully discharged and observed, and his state papers were distinguished for perspicuity and classic elegance. He was always equal to the occasion.

Governor Smith was the last governor under the old *regime*. He went out of office in consequence of a political revolution in the state, which changed radically the spirit, and led to a speedy change in the Constitution of our commonwealth. This constitutes such an epoch in our history as to demand a moment's notice. Connecticut was planted by Christian men, and on Christian principles. The grand aim of the colonists was to build up a Christian state, a system of institutions which should be as a holy temple in honour of Almighty God, founded on the recognition of His authority, reared in accordance with His will, and solemnly devoted to the glory of His name. They looked on civil government as a Divine ordinance, clothed with a majesty descended from above, not derived from beneath, and not as a mere earthly contrivance for the collection of revenue and the maintenance of an efficient police. In fleeing from the oppressions, and striving to be freed from the abuses, of the Old World, they did not cast away the great truth which has been the shaping law of Christendom—Christ's domain—that the anointed Son of God, from whose birth all Christian nations measure time, is the true centre of the State as of the Church, who should be recognized



in every civil and ecclesiastical institution, and to whom every office-bearer owes allegiance. The magistracy had, in their view, a *jus divinum*, being the ministers of God, entrusted with the sword of justice by His authority, and responsible for the wielding of it in accordance with His righteous will. Said John Robinson, in his farewell letter to the little company of pilgrims in the May-flower—lambs of his own flock, who were leaving him for the wilderness—“Lastly, whereas you are to become a body politic, using among yourselves civil government, and are not furnished with any persons of special eminency above the rest, to be by you chosen into office of government, let your wisdom and godliness appear not only in choosing such persons as do entirely love and will diligently promote the common good, but also in yielding unto them all due honour and obedience in their lawful administrations, not beholding in them the ordinances of their persons, but God’s ordinance for your good ; nor be like the foolish multitude, who do more honour the gay coat than either the virtuous mind of the man or glorious ordinance of the Lord. But you know better things, and that the image of the Lord’s power and authority, which the magistrate beareth, is honourable, in how mean persons soever.”

The compact drawn up by the Pilgrims before they left the ship, began, “In the name of God, Amen,” and proceeded to declare that, having undertaken “to plant a colony for the glory of God and the advancement of the Christian faith, they did solemnly, in His presence, covenant and combine,” &c.

Nor was it otherwise in Connecticut. The original Constitution, drawn up January 14th, 1639, at Hartford, states in the Preamble the duty of establishing

“an orderly and decent government according to God,” and that it was framed “to maintain and preserve the liberty and purity of the Gospel of our Lord Jesus ;” nor were the fundamental articles of the colony of New Haven, which were adopted June 14th of the same year, less explicit in the recognition of the Christian faith. Connecticut from the beginning, in both colonies,\* was a Christian commonwealth, sealed and defended with the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. The State, as God’s ordinance for civil rule, did not stand aloof from the Church, His ordinance for teaching and worship. The one acted as the representative of Christ the King ; the other, as the representative of Christ the Prophet and the Priest. The State sought to guide itself by the light of God’s revealed will, and acknowledged, in all reverence of spirit, His holy and overmastering providence ; and hence, remembering that “the priest’s lips should keep knowledge, and that they should seek the law at his mouth,” it looked to the Church to be instructed in the great principles on which government must be administered, and sought the blessing, and deprecated the anger of the Lord, in days of fasting and prayer. It was on this ground that a sermon was preached at the opening of every session of the Legislature, that the rulers might be reminded of their obligations to God, and of their dependence on Him for wisdom in counsel and rule, and not because the clergy might lawfully interfere in any of the details of the civil administration. The Church was recognized by the State, and formally established and sustained as the teacher of the people.

\* Connecticut and New Haven were distinct colonies until 1665, when, happily for both, they were united under the name of Connecticut.

That our fathers mistook sometimes in the application of these principles, through ignorance of the proper boundaries of these two great institutions ; that they were somewhat intolerant, and gave to their polity an austere and *Jewish* character, from want of insight into the true freedom of Christianity, and the purely spiritual character of all ecclesiastical ordinances, were errors affecting the beauty and comfort of the superstructure, but not impairing the solidity of the foundation.\* And I dare affirm that, in spite of all the faults into which they fell, the true glory of our commonwealth may be traced to its Christian standing. It was this that gave sacredness and dignity to the magistracy, upholding it in honour in the hearts of the people, and securing it from those mutations which are so injurious to the steady and healthful growth of any country. It was such principles that made Theophilus Eaton to be the admiration of all spectators, for “the discretion, the gravity, the equity with which he managed all public affairs ;” and that elevated him to the chief magistracy of the colony of New Haven, by the free suffrages of her citizens, for twenty successive years. It was the reverent recognition of God in civil and domestic, as well as ecclesiastical institutions, that secured such subordination in the family and the state, and made the whole atmosphere of society so pure and

\* Throughout all Christendom, since the conversion of Constantine, the Church and the State have encroached each on the other's province. The one has usurped the functions of earthly rule ; the other those of spiritual ministry. It is hard to say which has been the greater loser ; for, if the pope has freed himself from that civil subjection under which he *ought* to have remained, the king, in many lands—at times, in every land—has intruded himself into the work of the priest, and dared to dictate, both in doctrine and worship. Of the three alternatives, movement in harmony, mutual interference, and entire divorce, Christendom is now choosing the last and worst.



healthful. There were evils enough—strifes and dissensions numberless ; but, withal, there was a toughness of moral life, an unbending integrity, and a high resolve, which carried the state safely through all its perils.\* Those were not faultless times, but they were times of faith ; God's government was an awful reality by which men sought to shape their earthly life, every region of which (though with many spots of partial obscuration) was illumined by the light that shineth from above. Give me the stern and ragged cliffs, in the clefts of which many a stately tree is nourished, and out of which many a flower of sweetest fragranc y doth spring ; and keep to yourselves, ye despisers of our Past, the yielding, treacherous quick-

\* I can not resist the temptation of giving one or two extracts from John Winthrop, the first governor of that name of Massachusetts, to show how unlike the liberty for which our father's contended is to the liberalism of the present day. "The questions that have troubled the country have been about the authority of the magistracy and the liberty of the people. It is you who have called us to this office ; but, being thus called, we have our authority from God ; it is the ordinance of God, and it hath the image of God stamped upon it ; and the contempt of it has been vindicated by God with terrible examples of his vengeance."

"Nor would I have you to mistake in the point of your own liberty. There is a liberty of corrupt nature, which is affected both by men and beasts, to do what they list ; and this liberty is inconsistent with authority, impatient of all restraint ; by this liberty *sumus omnes deteriores* ; 'tis the grand enemy of truth and peace, and all the ordinances of God are bent against it. But there is a civil, a moral, a federal liberty, which is the proper end and object of authority ; it is a liberty for that only which is just and good ; for this liberty you are to stand with the hazard of your very lives ; and whatsoever crosses it is not authority, but a distemper thereof. This liberty is maintained in a way of subjection to authority ; and the authority set over you will, in all administrations for your good, be quietly submitted unto by such as have a disposition to shake off the yoke and lose their true liberty, by their murmuring at the honour and power of authority."

sands in which nothing can take root. Austere principles are better than none.

In the great revolution which immediately followed the retirement of Governor Smith, and of which his rejection was the first wave, Connecticut abdicated her Christian standing. The ancient spirit which had shaped her institutions, and linked her, in her corporate capacity, to the throne of the Almighty for almost two hundred years, was then expelled; and the State ceased, henceforward, to wield power as a religious trust. New and alien principles obtained the ascendancy, and the divine life, imbreathed into the Commonwealth by its godly founders, was no longer the controlling law. The multiplication of Christian sects undoubtedly rendered a strict adherence to the original constitution both unwise and impossible, but could not justify such a total departure from the old foundations. Schisms in the Church can never necessitate the apostacy of the State. If the truth and institutions of God exist in fragments, they should be honoured as fragments, and not cast aside as rubbish. But the few remaining usages of a religious character yet retained by our government, are felt to be incongruous with the spirit of the age, are barely tolerated as lifeless forms, and will soon be swept away.

It was the honour of Governor Smith to close worthily the long line of chief magistrates in whom the principles of the former era were represented, and to shed around the last days of the old Commonwealth, the lustre it had in the times of Haynes, and Winthrop, and Saltonstall. His state papers breathe the spirit of religious reverence and faith; he speaks in them as a Christian ruler, the head and organ of a Christian people, unfolding the dealings of Almighty God, and sum-

moning them to acts of lowly worship at his feet.\* With his administration the Golden Age of Connecticut came to an end.†

From his retirement in 1817 to his death, a period of almost thirty years, he lived upon his estate in his native town, wholly withdrawn from all participation in political affairs, and devoted to the studies and employments befitting a scholar, a gentleman, and a Christian. He acted in the spirit of the words of the Roman poet,

Militavi non sine gloria;  
Nunc arma defunctumque bello  
Barbiton hic paries habebit;

for, having served his country in so many and so important trusts, he henceforward kept himself sternly aloof from the strifes (he had never been concerned with the plottings) of politics, impelled by that instinctive delicacy that ever shrank from a stain as from a wound.‡ In no part of his life did his character manifest itself in lovelier forms. He was not soured by de-

\* See Appendix F.

† I need hardly say that the above has no application to *individual* chief magistrates, of whom we have since had those that would have adorned any period in our history, but to the great principles on which the government is administered. The whole question is viewed from a Christian stand-point; and the unanimous judgment of Christendom, until within the last fifty years or so, is boldly reaffirmed. The religious and ecclesiastical bearings of the revolution referred to above were these. For a considerable time after the first settlement of the state, it was homogeneous in its faith, and all the people contributed, according to law, to the support of the Congregational churches. Afterward, when dissenters had become numerous, they were released from all liability to support the established ecclesiastical communities, *on condition that they contributed to their own*. All were required to sustain Christian worship in some form. But under the new Constitution there is no such obligation; and the state, *as such*, has nothing to do with the Church, which it once piously sought to nourish and defend. The change is unsound in principle, and has been mischievous in its fruits.

‡ Burke.

feat; for he had never sought office, nor valued it for its own sake; and he gladly withdrew from public cares, to partake, without interruption, of household joys, which no man appreciated more highly. He threw a charm around the fireside, as great as he imparted to the chair of state. There was a tenderness as well as strength in his domestic affections, a mild dignity and winning gentleness in his manners, which, penetrated and purified by the spirit of Christian love, made the atmosphere of his household to be such as is breathed in heaven. The elevation of his character never sank in the privacy of social life; it was as marked there as when he pronounced judgment from the bench, or ruled majestically the stormy debate. And yet there was no repulsive stateliness or wearisome formality about him; all was like the grace of childhood, instinctive and unconscious, the spontaneous manifestation of a pure and noble spirit.\*

I know nothing more beautiful than this last period of his life. His intellectual vivacity was undiminished by his withdrawal from the excitement of the political arena; and he devoted himself to the management of his farm, to an extensive correspondence, to literary and theological studies, and to such public duties as, from time to time, were devolved upon him, with as

\* He was very fond of children, and had great power of attracting and interesting them. He seldom passed them in the street without a kind word.

I may also add, in this connection, that as nothing could surpass his devotedness as a husband, so towards all women he showed a knight-like delicacy and respectfulness, reminding one of a remark of Nelson Coleridge about his uncle: "I never was in company with him in my life when the entry of a woman, it mattered not who, did not provoke a dim gush of emotion, which passed like an infant's breath over the mirror of his intellect."

much vigour as he had ever showed at the bar or in the Senate-house. Rising with the early dawn, he gave a portion of the morning hours of summer to labouring in his garden, in the cultivation of which he took great delight ; and the remainder of the day was devoted to his books and pen, and to the society of his family and friends. Measured by the standard of his time, he was a good classical scholar ; and within a year or two of his death, when arrived at fourscore, he read the Tusculan Questions with unabated interest.\* I see him, in that ripe old age, which the hand of Time had lightly touched, with his elastic step, his upright form, his manly and beaming countenance ; I hear the words of warm and courteous welcome† with which he received all

\* “ You must pardon these classical infusions,” wrote to him a Congressional friend, himself a finished scholar, “ which I love to indulge when in intercourse with those who relish such flavour. And I remember a chairman of the Committee of Claims whose delight it was to associate with the high spirits of antiquity, notwithstanding fate had condemned him, in his political career, at times, to consort with the lowest of the moderns.”

† The following beautiful illustration of his courteous reception and treatment of his guests is from a letter addressed to him by a distinguished literary gentleman :

“ I never shall forget my visit to your hospitable mansion. I have one association about it that has ever been present to my mind. Will you forgive me if I record it here ? It taught me a lesson that has been of service to me always. You may remember, I was quite a boy then. I was very poor, but very proud. I knew nothing of the world, and had never seen a governor in the whole course of my life. When I delivered you my letter of introduction, I trembled from head to foot, although you did not perceive it. You read it in the gravel-walk, in the shade of a fine tree, just by the wicket-gate. I watched your features as you folded up the note, and forgot my uneasiness when you took me by the arm and introduced me to your family. I slept that night well, and was awakened by the birds at early dawn. Sleep and the perfume of the flowers which stole in at my window had completely refreshed me. I felt like one who rests his foot upon the air, and longs for wings to mount to paradise. I had literally a light heart and



that entered his hospitable mansion, and the rich and various discourse with which he charmed them, as the conversation ran through the wide fields of history, philology, politics, and Christian doctrine; and admire that he should have carried into the evening of life, not only the fruits of large experience, but so much of the freshness and sparkle of the dew of youth. He wrote many fugitive essays in his later years on matters of passing interest—chiefly such as were connected with language and theology—all marked by discrimination and acuteness, and a pure and flowing style. He was a great lover of undefiled English, and a master of it too; few could use it in conversation or in writing with more precision and elegance. His letters were remarkable for their appropriateness—sprightly, tender, serious, as the occasion prompted.

Much of his time, after his retirement from public life, was given to religious studies, and especially to the Holy Scriptures. From his earliest childhood, his principles had been sound and his life unblemished; but it was during his Congressional career that he be-

a light bundle; for I had brought with me but the apology of a wardrobe, and I was wondering how I should make my toilet, when a knock at the door called my attention another way. 'Come in,' said I. The door did not open. I went to it, astonished that any one should be 'stirring with the lark.' I opened it, and there stood Governor Smith, with my boots hanging to one of his little fingers, a napkin thrown over his arm, and shaving utensils in the palm of his hand. I wish you could see that noble-hearted gentleman now as I saw him then, with his affable smile, his cheerful 'good-morning,' and the true spirit of hospitality sparkling in his eyes and irradiating his whole countenance; you would not think me extravagant if I recommended him as a study for an artist. I shall not attempt to describe my astonishment, nor the impression you made upon my unfettered and inexperienced mind; but allow me to say, you taught me a lesson of humility I have not forgotten, and never can forget. I thanked you for it then, and though a lifetime has since been numbered with the past, I thank you for it now."

came a communicant in the church under his father's care, and ever afterwards he led the life of an humble-minded Christian. His religion was manly, earnest, and sincere, without cant or ostentation—not a garment, but a life. He was a Christian, not by intellectual conviction alone, but in the inmost affections of his soul, by the surrender of his whole being to God in Christ. But he was also an intelligent believer, holding with clear insight, as well as tenacious faith, the orthodox doctrines of the Church, the common heritage of Christendom, the creed of his fathers, and defending them with great earnestness and ability. He was a man of a very reverent spirit towards all the ordinances of the Christian Church; constant in his attendance upon its public services, even when deafness debarred him from most of their benefits; and holding its ministry in honour, as seeing their Master in them. His veneration for the Scriptures, and the diligence with which he studied them, were remarkable, and that the more as age drew on, and he approached to his final rest. Then the Word of God grew more and more dear; he feasted on it as the Bread of Life; he drank of its springs, and plumed there his soul for her eternal flight.

The connection of Governor Smith with the great moral and religious enterprises of the age, was an important feature of his later life. He rejoiced when the Church, startled out of the sleep of the last century by the shock that engulfed the monarchy of France, began to grope her way in the morning twilight, and with weak faith and dim vision to gird herself for her work, as the light of the world, and the pillar and ground of the truth. The circulation of the Holy Scriptures was a work which he deeply loved, be-

cause of his reverence for them as the infallible and perfect revelation of God's counsels and will, and of his own experience of their power to guide, and comfort, and bless; nor was he less interested in that still more appropriate labour of the Church, in carrying the Gospel throughout the earth, and, by the mouths of living men, fulfilling her office as the teacher of the world. He was the first president of the Connecticut Bible Society, which preceded by several years the national institution. In 1826, he was chosen president of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, and in 1831, president of the American Bible Society,\* thus receiving the highest marks of confidence and esteem which the Christian public could bestow upon him. The former he resigned in 1841, on account of the increasing infirmities of age, especially of deafness, which disqualified him for presiding over deliberative bodies; but the latter, requiring less onerous duties, he retained till his death.†

It was a noble spectacle to see the retired statesman consecrating his old age to such a work. Standing wholly apart from political contests, though full of filial anxiety for his country, he gave to the Church of God the first place in his affections and labours. Nor was it only in enterprises the magnitude of which might seem to give them an outward magnificence, that he felt an interest; he was equally ready for those humble works of which the world takes little notice. His wisdom and gentleness made him much sought for in healing the wounds of distracted churches, and never was he more thankful than when he saw a blessing on

\* See Appendix G.

† He was also the first president of the Litchfield County Temperance Society. See Appendix H.



those labours of love. Verily, his sowing was in faith, and his reaping shall be life.

Besides the political and religious honours already mentioned, he received several of a literary kind. In 1814, the degree of Doctor of Laws was conferred on him by his Alma Mater. In 1813, he was elected a member of the Historical Society of Massachusetts; and in 1836, a member of the Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries in Copenhagen, Denmark. He was also elected an honorary member of the Historical Society of Connecticut, into the aims and objects of which he entered warmly, and gave it his cordial support.

But the portraiture of Governor Smith's character will be incomplete, without giving greater prominence to the element of the *Christian gentleman*. He was an eminent ornament of a class of which very few survive, commonly spoken of as gentlemen of the old school. This is commonly understood to designate a lofty tone of manners which belonged to a state of society now gone by, and the loss of which is as little to be regretted as the obsolete fashions of our grandsires' coats. The free-and-easy spirit of our age rejoices in its deliverance from the uncomfortable restraints of those punctilious times, and ridicules the antique forms of social and public life. But manners are shaped by principles. They are the expression of the sentiments, of the moral and spiritual character of men; and when these are debased, they will stamp their meanness on the manners also. Outward coarseness and vulgarity are a fruit and an index of moral debasement; and the stately and beautiful forms of life are the fit embodiment of high and honourable feelings, though they may be the decorated sepulchre which hides the corruption of death.

The loftier manners of past ages grew out of their loftier principles. The life of man was felt to be encompassed by a heavenly Presence and illumined by a heavenly Light. Society was a Divine structure, and office-bearers therein were the representatives and ministers of God. Hence a reverential spirit, and its outward expression, a respectful manner, grew out of the faith of men in the Invisible as symbolized in the visible, in the Eternal as symbolized in the temporal. In the father they saw set forth the everlasting fatherhood of God; in the ruler, the majesty of the great King. Admiration of the person was a distinct thing altogether from reverence for the office-bearer; the individual properties of the stone were not confounded with the powers given it by its place in the arch.

The effect on the manners of society, of thus *recognizing God in men—His ordinances*, was strong and wholesome. Power was a sacred trust to be accounted for to Him for whom it was held; and this, while it gave elevation to the character and loftiness to the aims, laid strong bonds upon pride, and tempered authority with gentleness and mercy. And so, on the other hand, submission and reverence were dignified, because they were rendered to God—to God represented in man—for there is nothing slavish in honouring Him. There is a profound truth hid under Burke's paradox, where he speaks of the "proud submission and dignified obedience" of the days of chivalry. No other principle can take from authority its arrogance, and free respectfulness from servility. The increasing debasement of our manners springs from the decay of reverence, and this, again, from losing sight of the Divine element in the structure of society, and degrading it into a mere earthly mechanism. No man can

revere his own workmanship; and it should excite no surprise that "the child behaves himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable," since the magistracy are no longer regarded as the ministers of Jehovah, but as the delegates and tools of the populace. No wonder that through all the spheres of life this change should be seen; that all intercourse should contract defilement; that the ancient majesty should be disappearing from the bench and from the chair of state; for link after link is severing of that celestial chain which once encompassed the earth, and lifted it within the outskirts of the glory of the Eternal Throne.

The manners of Governor Smith were formed under the control of other principles, and in another atmosphere. He was trained from childhood to revere and to obey; life, in the forms in which it was developed around him, was full of sacredness, and thus the groundwork was laid of that gentlemanly character, that union of courtesy and suavity with a princely bearing, for which he was so eminently distinguished. None who ever enjoyed the privilege of his acquaintance, can forget the charm of his deportment, the self-possession and dignity which the presence of a monarch could not have shaken, joined to a kindness and affability that put the humblest at his ease.

Nor must I omit to speak of his position in society after his retirement from office, which was a realizing of the ideal of a *country gentleman*, and an illustration of the strong and healthful influence which rank and wealth, and the accomplishments of learning and manners, joined to ancestral ties, may exert upon a people. Elevated above all around him by the official honours he had so nobly worn; possessed of an ample estate, which en-

abled him to live in the style of dignified simplicity suited to his station, and which was the fit decoration and instrument of his majestic character; and standing among his townsmen, not as a *novus homo*, but as the scion of an honoured stock that, for more than half a century, had struck its roots deep in their soil, and thus invested with strong hereditary claims upon their affections, he entered on the last great period of his life one of the *οἱ ἀρίστοι*, a recognized guide and leader of men.\* And seldom are such gifts and instruments of usefulness turned to nobler account. He was a fountain of purifying and ennobling influences. All loved and revered him; and well is it for men when they can find worthy objects to love and revere. Vice stood abashed and insolence rebuked in his presence; the tone of manners and of morals was elevated by his example; and his generous and public-spirited disposition made him prominent in every useful and merciful work. He might almost appropriate the beautiful picture drawn by the Eastern patriarch of himself while “the Almighty was yet with him.” “When I went out to the gate through the city, when I prepared my rest in the street; the young men saw me, and hid themselves; and the aged rose and stood up. When the ear heard me, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw me, it gave witness to me. Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and him that had

\* His dwelling had a nobility about it in harmony with the man. Its position was one of almost unequalled beauty, near the western base of that range of hills which separates much of the rugged county of Litchfield from the gentle slopes of Dutchess, and overlooking a landscape of considerable extent and great rural loveliness. And then the old stone mansion itself, with its spacious and lofty piazza, its battlemented roof, its regal look—it was a fit abode for one

“Whose soul was like a star, and dwelt apart.”

none to help him. I put on righteousness, and it clothed me ; my judgment was as a robe and a diadem."

In this, also, he was one of the last survivors of a once numerous class. The time has been when almost every village had its *optimates*, its guiding lights and centres of influence, men whose descent from ancient and venerated families gave them a hold upon the hearts of their townsmen, and in whom education and wealth were felt to furnish additional claims to official and social eminence. Then honours were heaped upon the worthy in long succession, who became thereby perennial fountains of blessing : the spirit of envy and the principle of rotation had not yet converted society into a sand waste. But all is changed now, or changing ; social distinctions can be no longer tolerated ; the staff of the tyrannic populace strikes at the tallest flowers, and it is becoming as impossible to maintain a *position* amid the heaving mass, as out of the waves of the ocean to build an enduring arch. How refreshing to look back upon the better time, when guidance was welcomed as a blessing, and the gifts of God were not systematically perverted into instruments of detraction ! No diffusion of knowledge, no systems of benevolent working, can ever supply to New England the loss of that class of which Governor Smith was an eminent representative, the *πρεσβυτεροι* of society.

But I must come now to the closing scenes of his life. His last appearance in public was in this city, at the last Commencement.\* Yielding to the entreaties of his friends against his own convictions, he consented to preside at the meeting of the Alumni.† The journey in the heat of summer, across the rough and rain-

\* August, 1845.

† See Appendix I.



washed hills of his native country, was too much for his advanced years; a night's severe illness followed; and when the morning came, he was too enfeebled for the task he had undertaken. But he had never known the pain of giving disappointment, and rallying his strength, he passed with slow and trembling steps up the lofty hall; but how were we shocked at the death-like paleness of his countenance, so unlike its wonted freshness! Twice, in that stifling atmosphere, he fainted; but even then we saw how painful it was for his energetic will to relinquish its purpose. Never before had he assumed a labour that crushed him. From that illness he never fully recovered; and after a few weeks of extreme bodily suffering, under which he manifested great patience and faith, on the 7th of December the spirit of John Cotton Smith departed to its rest.\*

That was the quenching of a great light. A MAN was taken from us—a man for whom all may mourn, for the beauty and the majesty of manhood shone forth in him. Noble aims, an unspotted life, a tender conscience, the simplicity and gentleness of childhood united with manly vigour—all were his. He was one

“Who, if he rise to station of command,  
Rises by open means, and there will stand  
On honourable terms,† or else retire,  
And in himself possess his own desire;

---

\* His firmness of purpose and systematic habits were retained to the last. He was discovered at the usual hour upon his knees at his private devotions, when unable to hold intelligent intercourse with his family. He insisted on shaving himself, as he had been accustomed to do, but two or three days before his death, although his aberration of mind awakened the fears of his friends. His journey seemed to have made a deep impression on him, or, perhaps, old scenes were floating through his mind; for to his son, who asked him if he knew him, he replied, with his wonted emphasis, “Sir, we are in New Haven, and you are David Daggett!”

† His character in this respect was so well known, that when his

Who comprehends his trust, and to the same  
Keeps faithful with a singleness of aim;  
And therefore does not stoop, nor lie in wait  
For wealth, or honours, or for worldly state;  
Whom they must follow; on whose head must fall  
Like showers of manna, if they come at all:  
Whose powers shed round him in the common strife,  
Or mild concerns of ordinary life,  
A constant influence, a peculiar grace;  
But who, if he be called upon to face  
Some awful moment, to which Heaven has joined.  
Great issues, good or bad, for human kind,  
Is happy as a lover, and attired  
With sudden brightness, like a man inspired;  
And, through the heat of conflict, keeps the law  
In calmness made, and sees what he foresaw:  
Or if an unexpected call succeed,  
Come when it will, is equal to the need.  
He who, though thus endued as with a sense  
And faculty for storm and turbulence,  
Is yet a soul whose master-bias leans  
To homefelt pleasures and to gentle scenes.”\*

Such is a brief and imperfect sketch of one of the noblest sons of Connecticut. And it is with filial joy and pride that we claim him for our own. There were no foreign elements in his character. Connecticut was the mother that bore and nurtured him. Descended from the first minister of the first settlement in the colony, born within her border, educated at her college, a lawyer at her bar, her representative in Congress, a judge upon her bench, the occupant of her chair of state, and giving to her the mild lustre of his declining years, he was emphatically her child and her ornament. And he was a true representative of his ancient mother, adhering, with a fidelity surpassed by none, to the name was once mentioned in a political circle with reference to the office of presidential elector, the reply was, “He will never do; we want a man of an easier conscience.”

\* Wordsworth's Happy Warrior.



principles of the olden time, in government and in religion. All that he was—the incorruptible statesman, the pure-minded patriot, the gentleman of lofty bearing, and the Christian of enlightened zeal—was the fruit, under God, of the nurture he received at her bosom. His faith was the faith of Hooker and Haynes, of Eaton and Davenport; the faith which his venerable Alma Mater was established to defend, and to which the Legislature once solemnly set its seal. He belonged to the Connecticut of history, to the old Commonwealth which has gone by, and will return no more. Be her faults and shortcomings what they may, she has borne noble sons; and may my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth if, in looking forward to a more glorious Future, I fail to do them honour. The rugged Puritan stock has had life within it to bring forth many a bright, consummate flower; and when we look upon the precious clusters that have adorned the Vine transplanted into the wilderness, which bears as its pious motto, *Qui transtulit, sustinet*, Hope longs to add, *Et semper sustinebit*.

L E T T E R S.



# LETTERS.

---

No. 1.

TO PRESIDENT DWIGHT.

Sharon, Nov., 1796.

ACCOMPANYING this is a tooth of unusual size and appearance, which has been lately discovered in this place, and which I take the liberty of submitting to your examination. It was found by a farmer in my neighbourhood, two and a half feet below the surface of the earth, in a marsh where he was digging for manure.

The upper or grinding surface retains the appearance it wore when first dug up; but the opposite side has greatly changed on being exposed to the air. The roots or prongs were six in number, more than three inches long, and, as the extremities were very blunt, it is probable an inch or two more must have been wasted or broken off from their original length. The weight of the tooth when first discovered, after being well dried, was three pounds and twelve ounces; its present weight is two pounds and nine ounces; the difference must be charged to the loss of its roots, which are now entirely mouldered away. I have directed further search to be made for the corresponding bones; but, from the great decay attending this, I entertain little hope that any other, if deposited near the same place, can have been preserved. Were I to conjecture, I should say this was the front grinder of the right under jaw, but of what animal my limited knowl-

edge of zoography does not permit me to form any satisfactory opinion.

You, sir, may perhaps at once recognize it as the tooth or other bone of some well-known animal ; and if not, it will not be difficult to ascribe it to the *mammoth*, that *incognitum* which has so much occupied the thoughts of the naturalist, and which has given birth to so many fanciful theories. Should it be thought to furnish additional proof that such an animal has existed, the little trouble I have taken will be richly compensated ; and if you should consider it entitled to a place in the museum, I shall be gratified in making this addition to the collection.

---

No. 2.

FROM DR. HOLMES.

Cambridge, Nov. 26, 1800.

I suspend the composition of my thanksgiving sermon, designed for to-morrow, to give my valued friend this little testimonial of remembrance and affection. Since I wrote you last, I have seen the melancholy account of the death of your excellent mother. Excellent, indeed, must she have been in disposition, principles, and life, to have acquired the *character* ascribed to her since her decease. With you, my dear friend, and with your afflicted father, and the family, I tenderly sympathize in this very sorrowful bereavement. The sympathy which my love to you would naturally have excited is heightened by my own deep experience in the school of affliction. I *once* had a father, discreet, affectionate, faithful. I *once* had a companion of my bosom, tender, amiable, excellent. That parent was lost to me in early life ; and my beloved *Maria*

is no more ! Let our losses and sorrows, my much-loved friend, teach us to make a proper estimate of human life, and point our thoughts, affections, and pursuits to that world where the ties of friendship and affection shall remain indissoluble, and our bliss shall be uninterrupted and eternal. The removal of the *excellent of the earth* ought, surely, to excite in our bosoms the sublime desire, the sacred emulation, to become reunited to them, and to enjoy their society and their love, among the *spirits of the just made perfect*.

---

No. 3.

TO JUDGE DAGGETT.

Washington, 6th January, 1802.

Your highly-esteemed favor of the 23d ult. broke a silence which really began to alarm me. Although you have no right to expect letters from me this winter, yet my claim to letters from you is not to be disputed—and of *claims* you must allow me, by this time, to be a pretty competent judge.

I shall say nothing to you of politics, because, really, it is a theme of too much scandal, and because you know at New Haven as precisely what is done here as we do. At least, the chief consul can tell you, and probably does, what is *agreed* to be done, and this you know, in *equity and good conscience*, is done already.

Last Friday, being New Year's day, the president held a *formal levee*, all his republican tendencies notwithstanding. On this occasion we were really *levant*, and not *couchant*, in his presence as heretofore. We had cake, and wine, and punch. And lo ! the mammoth cheese was also presented by old Leland, the Baptist minister, in whose parish the aforesaid

cheese was collected and jumbled together. The parade was ludicrous enough, but what is there appertaining to the left-legged ruler of this ill-fated country that is not ludicrous?

“*Sed paulo majora canamus.*” In the afternoon of the same day, in company with several members of Congress, I went to Mount Vernon. We reached Alexandria the same evening and lodged there; rose early the next morning, took carriages, and arrived at the mount to breakfast. It was as lovely a day as ever shone. O my friend, how can I describe to you my emotions at approaching the hallowed retreat? how can I describe to you the retreat itself? My powers are unequal to the undertaking, nor shall I attempt it. Let me only say, I felt myself on enchanted ground; that I felt all the ecstasy which the unrivalled beauty and grandeur of the scene could not fail to inspire, joined to that deep melancholy which was irresistibly produced by the thought of its former illustrious and beloved inhabitant. Soon after we were introduced and had commenced conversation with the amiable and venerable widow, I stole out imperceptibly, and rambled through a winding gravel walk towards where I imagined must be the tomb of the hero. On the bank of the river, elevated about 200 feet above the surface of the water, beneath four spreading oaks, and surrounded by shrubbery, I found the family vault. It is covered with a mound of earth, out of which grow young cedars and the juniper. It faces the east. The vast Potomac rolls along in gloomy majesty, and every object around seems to infuse a kind of religious awe. I stood at the door of the tomb, which was locked, and indulged myself in a strain of reflections which you may possibly conceive, but which I can never express.



I contrasted for a moment *the man* in the grave with *the man* now in power—the glory of our country once with its degradation now. I could not but consider the honor, the prosperity, the splendor of the American nation as reposing themselves with the ashes of the hero whose arm had achieved them. Was it unmanly to weep? I assure you the tears flowed apace. It would not do for me to tarry long; I went back to the house, and very soon breakfast was announced. The good old lady did the honours of the table herself, although there were three of her granddaughters present, who in turn offered their service. “No,” said she, “it will give me sensible pleasure.” She knows well those of Congress who respect the memory of her husband, and she duly appreciates their motives in coming to her house. Her dress was deep mourning, and although she assumes a degree of cheerfulness and is quite sociable, yet it is manifest her heart is oppressed with unremitting sorrow. She said “she had lived too long; that though she had reason to thank God for innumerable mercies, there was *now* nothing to attach her to the earth.” The walls of the room where we breakfasted, as well as of several of the others, are hung with pictures of battles and sieges, and the portraits of very many of those warriors and statesmen with whom he had been associated in his civil and military career. After breakfast, we went over different parts of the house; through the garden, the green-house, the labyrinths, the serpentine walks—enjoyed the immeasurable prospect on every side, and, in short, gazed at all the wonders of that little else than terrestrial paradise. Having proceeded together to the tomb, and plucked each of us a sprig of evergreen from the consecrated mound, we returned to the house, sat an

hour with Mrs. Washington in free and familiar conversation, and then ordered up our carriages. We were pressed very strongly to stay to dinner, and until the next day ; but having determined to reach the Capitol that night, we bade the old lady adieu with aching hearts, reached Alexandria at three o'clock, dined, entered on board a packet-boat with a fine breeze, and arrived at our lodgings by dusk. Thus, my friend, I have given you a very imperfect sketch of one of the most interesting occurrences of my life. And however it may present itself to your imagination, this pilgrimage to the tomb of Washington has made impressions upon my heart which will never be effaced.

I wish to say many things to you relative to the sad aspect of our national affairs ; but prudential considerations restrain me. Through the alarming management of our post-offices, correspondence is now carried on by *letters patent*. No confidence can be placed in the mail. Deception, and distrust, and discord pervade, indeed, every department ; and honesty, confidence, and truth, with her angel train of virtues, are retiring from the earth.

The attack upon the judiciary is at length commenced in both houses. The subject, in our House, is at present under the consideration of a select committee. In the Senate, I understand the batteries are to be opened to-morrow. This day, in Senate, a resolution admitting stenographers within the area has passed. Duane is to take his stand there. S. H. Smith is already by the side of the speaker's chair. So that the people are to obtain information from their representatives through the most pure and correct channels imaginable. I now assure you that the judicial system will be abolished ! After which, do you

believe the other branches of the government can be said to possess a legitimate existence? Must not the Constitution be considered as buried in the ruins of the judiciary? These are solemn questions.

---

No. 4.

FROM REV. DR. HOLMES.

Cambridge, Oct. 18, 1804.

An unusual pressure of business puts it out of my power to write you a *letter*, as I had intended, by Mr. Stedman. He sets out for Congress this morning, and I must content myself with a few lines, in token of remembrance and affection. Your communication from the last Congress was early received, and it was not a little pleasing to me to be able to impart *the doings* to my literary friends here before they could be learned from another source. You will gratify and oblige me by any similar communication in future—the president's speeches, printed documents, &c.—the more of *your own*, whether from the pen or the press, the better. You will not, I am sure, suspect me of adulation, when I tell you that every thing in which *you* are concerned is very interesting to me. When I am with Mr. Stedman, I have a thousand questions to ask about my old friend; but, so far from worrying him, they are answered as kindly on his part as they *ever* are honourably on yours. Go on, my beloved friend, to deserve well of your country.

For several years I have been reading American history, with a view of bringing its principal facts into chronological order, that I might see them in their *coherence*. What I commenced for my personal convenience and improvement, I am at length concluding

in a publication. The literary friends whom I have consulted approve the plan of the work, and encourage me to publish it. You will see the plan of it in the inclosed *proposals*, which I will thank you to place in a bookstore (if there is one) at Washington, and at the close of the session, if it have any names, return it to me. I intend also to inclose you *a specimen* of the work itself, if I can obtain [it] seasonably from the press this morning.

---

No. 5.

FROM DR. HOLMES.

Cambridge, 30th April, 1805.

I should reproach myself, my dear friend, for not making an earlier acknowledgment of your *two* very acceptable and obliging letters of the 8th Nov. and 26th Dec., had not imperious causes occasioned the delay. For a considerable time after the receipt of the *first*, I was engaged in the Conquest of Mexico. I had supposed *that* part of my work already done ; but, on review, it appeared to me expedient to extend it beyond the dry chronological form in which it stood, and to give it somewhat of an historical body. It hence became necessary to re-examine the original authors on that subject, and to compose anew every thing relating to it. In this respect—I hope without the *phrensy*—I was obliged to copy after the Macedonian hero, of whom, you remember, the poet says, that

“ Thrice he fought his battles o’er,  
And thrice he slew the slain.”

When I had finished the Conquest, the uncertainty, whether a letter would find you at Washington—as you had informed me that you intended to leave Con-

gress early in the session—induced me to a farther delay. I *now* write, in the hope that my letter will find you at the election at Hartford, with your face set towards Boston. The suggestion of a “long-proposed visit,” though in its connection with “the next season” (*now* arrived) it is mentioned with the conditional term *should*, has excited in my mind strong expectation. Quod volumus—you know the rest. I have been so incessantly haunted (I hope the word has a *good* meaning) with the idea, since your last letter, that it has now become as much of a reality to me as though you had absolutely promised a visit. I never think of our election without thinking of you. This wizard spell will continue until the 29th of May; and I wish nothing may dissolve it but your presence *in propria persona*.

Your zealous attention to the subject of my proposed publication is a renewed proof of the sincerity and permanency of your friendship. Accept, my esteemed friend, my best thanks for your care of my interest and reputation. Your approbation of the plan of my projected work encourages me to proceed with new resolution in executing it. The number of honourable names on the list of subscribers at Washington is flattering. Your name and influence procured their's. I cannot now want motives to *endeavour* to render the work acceptable and useful.

---

No. 6.

FROM DR. HOLMES.

Cambridge, 31st Aug., 1811.

It would indeed have been most grateful to me to meet you “on that memorable ground” sacred to litera-



ture and friendship, there to renew mutual "assurances of unabated affection." Such, however, are my parochial and other duties, that I can seldom allow myself as much time abroad as the proposed interview would require. Something, I allow, is due, if not to "being in general," as you remember some scholastic disputants within college walls used to insist, yet to those individual beings with whom we were early associated, and from whose society and friendship we derived improvement and delight.

We owe something to our Alma Mater, something to our literary associates generally, something especially to the select few with whom we walked to the temple of science, and to the house of God in company. I need not say to my endeared friend how sensible I am to these obligations, and how potently the very thought of them attracts me to the spot, where with him the scenes of juvenile life might be reviewed, the events of later times recounted, the present allotments of Heaven to each described, and future prospects indulged. Of this "feast of reason and flow of soul" I do not despair, and shall assuredly seize the first favourable opportunity to attend it—without farther invitation. On "your Honour" I rely, and whether I shall have the honour to salute you under this title or not, I shall never doubt our mutual readiness to meet and embrace under the old and ever-during one of *Friend*.

In your elevation to the second place of honour and trust in my native state I most sincerely rejoice, not merely because it is the promotion of one whose happiness and fame are always dear to me, but because I consider it as an evidence of the present wisdom, and a pledge of the future prosperity of a Republic, the



purest and the happiest, probably, on the face of the earth. In this new and important station, my prayer for you is, that you may have the wisdom profitable to direct you; that integrity and uprightness may preserve you; that in you the citizens may behold a fair example of the able statesman, blended with the exemplary Christian; and that your influence may be directed and blessed to the promotion of the best interests and happiness of men for both worlds.

Your profession of that religion which furnishes the highest possible motives to fidelity, and your presidency in an association formed for the diffusion of the Divine Book which contains it, are presages of such a happy use of your influence, which I observe with no ordinary interest, and contemplate with no ordinary delight.

But unless I dismiss a theme on which I love to dwell, I shall not answer your inquiries. "The awful declension from primitive Christianity" about which you inquire, is deeply to be deplored; but we must "stand in our lot," and leave the care of the Church to its divine Founder, who will uphold it against all opposition, and amidst all declensions and apostasies. How far the adversaries of the doctrines of the Reformation are agreed among themselves "in the manner of denying the Lord who bought them," I cannot say. Some are much more open than others on this subject; while, in general, there seems a wonderful agreement in disputing or denying all those great doctrines which, from the time of Martin Luther to this day, have been held in all the Reformed churches in Christendom to be the truth as it is in Jesus. A religion under the flattering yet imposing name of *rational*, is substituted for the religion of the cross. Mysteries

are exploded. Christianity, it is conceded, ought to be believed in general; while, it would seem, nothing need be believed in particular. As a whole, it is worthy of all acceptance; but the several parts which compose it may be rejected *ad libitum*. Religious opinions are indifferent; and it is no matter what a man believes, provided he act right. *Catholicism* is the order of the day; and so "fierce for moderation" are the Catholics, that the very charity contended for is forgotten in the zeal to promote it. It is a Catholicism which wants one mark of the "wisdom from above" (to say nothing of the "first pure"), that is, "without partiality;" for while it tolerates with the utmost benignity all the innovations of the Priestleian school, it brands with opprobrium the tenets of the Puritans. You will perceive, therefore, that a precept of "a prophet of their own" (for they quote pagan authorities with great respect) is not exactly regarded, though declared to have descended from Heaven. *Γνωθι σεαυτον.*

But I cannot enlarge. There are, notwithstanding this defection, many advocates for primitive Christianity among ministers and people. Great is the truth, and, wherever "spoken against," it will prevail.

The establishment at A., about which you inquire, was originally projected on the principles of the Old School, for the forming of a learned, orthodox, and pious ministry. Before the scheme was carried into effect, a similar establishment was projected by some disciples of the New H-p-k-n School. To prevent dissension or collision, an effort was made to unite these diverse purposes, and to concentrate the donations for each in one establishment. The effort succeeded; but some compromises were necessary, and

hence the *mixed* character of the institution. It is already liberally endowed, and contains a large number of students; and though I have always thought it in some respects liable to stricture, I can not but hope it will be essentially beneficial to the Church and to the country.

I cannot answer your kind inquiries about myself, my family, flock, and literary researches, in your laconic manner. Your two first items, "healthy and prosperous," may, through Divine favour, be strictly applied to me. The bilious habit which I brought from Georgia is eradicated, and I have regained a good degree both of the health and flesh which I had thought to be irrecoverably lost. My prosperity in my domestic, parochial, and literary connexions has been such as to call for my most devout acknowledgments to the Author of all good.

As to my studies, they are considerably diversified. I love books as much as ever. To theology I have paid more exclusive attention since the completion of the *Annals*—which receive so indulgent a share of your approbation, a distinction which is not the least grateful part of the reward of that labour.

I study the Hebrew and Oriental languages, read authors on Biblical criticism, historians, the ancient classics, essayists, periodical journals, reviews, and state papers. What an anticlimax! But I mention every thing as it occurs. Yes, what a falling off is here! I blush for my country and for our commonwealth, and more than ever delight in the thought that I was born in C——t. In much of my English readings, I have the pleasure and benefit of the presence and remarks of the friend of my choice, especially by the winter evening's fireside. —But whither

am I wandering? Were you not a husband and a grandfather, as well as a friend, I should not thus disclose the penetralia.

As to the press, I do not now burden it, excepting occasionally with a sermon. Notwithstanding your indulgence, I fear others will say, "Sat prata biberunt."

---

No. 7.

TO JUDGE REEVE.

Sharon, 23d March, 1812.

The enclosed sheets would have been returned at an earlier day, if a safe opportunity had presented. They have afforded me much entertainment, particularly those which treat of the course of descent in Virginia. Some part of her system is of very questionable policy, and altogether without precedent; although, perhaps, the states in her immediate neighbourhood, with their accustomed servility, may have followed her example. I should not have disliked a little more animadversion from your pen upon the monstrous doctrine of admitting the issue of an illegal marriage to a participation of the inheritance; believing, as I do, that the provision resulted rather from indifference, to say no more, with respect to such connections, than from sentiments of justice or humanity towards the unfortunate offspring. The stern rule of the common law is unquestionably the strongest, the most effectual preventive of the crime that human wisdom can contrive. By relaxing it, you not only destroy the check—you furnish a lure. More may be said in favour of allowing the *nullius filius* to succeed to the estate of his mother. Even here, perhaps, it were better for the publick that his hopes should de-

pend upon the testamentary provision of his parent, than that the condition in which he is unhappily placed should receive the slightest sanction from legislative authority. That the *patres patriæ* should beat the offender with one hand, and stroke him with the other, is a political solecism to be found no where, I believe, but in Virginia. With such features in her code of laws, it is not strange—it was, indeed, perfectly in character that her philanthropic Governour Page should begin an address to the convicts in prison with, “My dear unfortunate friends!”

I did hope, my dear sir, to have heard from you once, at least, in the course of a very long winter. I cannot feel indifferent to whatever may concern your prosperity or that of your household.

A *certain event*, it seems, has not yet happened; or, at any rate, is not publicly announced. May I know whether the parties from time to time “report progress?” If so, as far as depends on my vote, they shall have “leave to sit again;” in full confidence, nevertheless, that the discussion will not be unnecessarily protracted.

My family, blessed be God, enjoy their usual health, notwithstanding the general prevalence of disease the present season.

A disorder similar to the one at New Milford has proved fatal in four cases in the southern section of this town, and is making terrible ravages in various parts of Dutchess county. That “the judgments of heaven are abroad” in our country, is most manifest. If a heathen could say, “*delirant reges, plectuntur Achivi*,” what shall be said by us who have “a more sure and certain word of prophecy?”



No. 8.

FROM DR. HOLMES.

Cambridge, 2d Sept., 1812.

If we cannot meet to smoke the calumet, I am unwilling a year should pass without exchanging a belt of wampum. While, therefore, I renew my assurances of holding you in affectionate remembrance, let this line be received as the belt, which confirms my words. The situation of my family, were there no other cause, must prevent my attendance at the Commencement of our Alma Mater this year.

I had hoped you would do us the favour to keep one commencement with us; and I still think that, beside all personal considerations, such a visit would have a good political effect. An intercourse of statesmen and patriots, who are "like-minded," must tend to unity of counsels and measures, and to reciprocal esteem, that must be conducive to the public welfare. Connecticut has long stood high in the estimation of the most enlightened portion of Massachusetts; and that estimation is still heightened by the wisdom and firmness of her measures since the Declaration of War. I wish the governors of these states and the principal statesmen might meet on some of our great anniversaries, and "hold high converse." But I forbear, and come down to the simple, modest wish, that I might see my *friend*. This pleasure I cannot but anticipate at some time not far distant. Did I dare look forward a year, in this uncertain world, I would fix the date at the next Commencement at New Haven.

"We take no note of time but from its loss."

Are you aware, my dear friend, that, if we reach that period, *thirty years* will have elapsed since we left the



University? How much of life is past! How solemn our responsibilities! A crowd of tender and interesting reflections rushes in, but I may not indulge them. Let us cherish them in silence, to the improvement of our virtue and our preparation for heaven.

Should it please God to spare our lives to another anniversary of our Alma Mater, why should we not take that *epoch* for a convention of as many of our classmates as can be collected from the remaining "dispersion?" Why might we not dine together in the hall, or sup together at a coffee-house? If, however, we do but meet, we may assuredly have the best of all entertainments, "The feast of reason and the flow of soul."

---

No. 9.

FROM DR. HOLMES.

Cambridge, 1st June, 1813.

Did my time, at this busy season, permit me to write long epistles, yours would not permit you to read them. It is with us the period of the annual meeting of various literary and religious societies, as well as the great political anniversary; and no part of the year brings with it so many duties and labours. What, at this same period, must be those of my friend, elevated as he now is to the chair of state?

On that elevation I sincerely congratulate you, both as it is the strongest expression of the estimation and confidence of the citizens of an enlightened Republic, and as it gives you an opportunity to render the most important services to them and to our common country.

If the past is a pledge for the future, you will prove yourself worthy of this exalted station by the fidelity

with which you will perform its duties. Those, at this crisis, must be great and arduous, far beyond the duties of ordinary times ; and my prayer for you is, that you may have wisdom and virtue adequate to the exigency. *Esse quam videri* is a sentiment that cannot be too much commended ; but it need not sully the purity of your motives, should your friend say, he indulges the pleasing belief that you may, at no distant period, be enrolled among those enlightened, firm, and patriotic statesmen of whom it shall be said, "They saved their country."

The inclosed communication, which is the immediate object of this letter, will show you that you were lately (let me add, unanimously) elected a corresponding member of the Massachusetts Historical Society. The blank was filled up to your "Honour" by the Recording Secretary before the election in Connecticut ; the *Corresponding Secretary* purposely waited to have the pleasure of addressing it to your "Excellency." When I did myself the honour to nominate you to the Society, I had no expectation of this office ; it is a high gratification to me, that the first act I am called to perform by virtue of it is to inform you of your election.

You say not a word, my dear sir, about a visit to Massachusetts, nor about the proposed meeting of our class at the next Commencement at New Haven. If we may not see you here, it will give me great delight to meet you there, if practicable ; for, with all your "blushing honours," I shall depend on a fraternal interview, in the expectation that the governor will behave as well as Clement XIV., who, when about to be elevated to the papal throne, said to his brother monks, "I shall be Brother Ganganelli still."

No. 10.

TO DR. HOLMES.

Sharon, 6th August, 1813.

My letter from Hartford of the 3d June last was addressed to you wholly in your official capacity, and could, therefore, contain nothing more than an expression of the grateful sense I entertain of the high honour conferred upon me by a society the first in reputation and consequence within our country. I was then on the point of departing, "miles gladio cinctus," for New London. The dulcet notes of love and friendship were lost in the din of arms. I have now returned from the campaign, and, pressing as my public cares still are, I am resolved the claims of my early and beloved friend shall be no longer disregarded.

I have feasted the year round upon the idea of meeting you and our surviving classmates at our next Commencement.

Your proposition for the interview has been industriously circulated, and a general attendance is expected. Our *Symposium*, however, is in some danger of being interrupted by the late proclamation for a national *fast*. Were it not that we are indeed a sinful people, and have abundant occasion for humiliation and deep contrition, I can perceive nothing, either in the proclamation itself, or in the motives by which it was dictated, that should prevent us from exclaiming,

"Diripiuntque dapes, contactuque omnia foedant  
Immundo."

I have, nevertheless, felt it my duty, especially under the present adverse dispensations of Divine Providence towards this state, to give effect to this same proclamation by issuing my own requiring *the day* to be ob-

served. It is, unfortunately, the day following the anniversary of our *Alma Mater*. Unless the latter, therefore, can be either hastened or postponed, the inconvenience will be sensibly felt by both clergy and laity.

---

No. 11.

TO DR. HOLMES.

Sharon, 25th June, 1814.

The resolutions you had the goodness to send me are appropriate and excellent. I had before seen an account of the "religious solemnities," and was struck with their peculiar fitness to the occasion. (Excepting, perhaps, that I had too much of the blood of one of the earliest ministers of Boston in my veins, and too much reverence for his principles in my heart, to relish altogether the "religious" character of some of your performers; and, since I am now in a parenthesis, I may as well utter, what I sensibly feel, a devout wish that you, my beloved friend, may ere long be permitted to celebrate, with truly "religious solemnity," the emancipation of your metropolis from principles as ruinous to the souls of men as those of Napoleon have been to their bodies and estates.) In contemplating these wonderful events, we hardly know which most to admire, the stupendous revolution itself, or the felicitous manner in which it is accomplished.

Shall we not say of our Rock, "His work is perfect?" We anxiously inquire, What will be the bearing of these amazing dispensations of Providence upon our own country? I think it must be auspicious. Peace will probably follow; but this is not all. The war in Europe has been no other than a war with Democracy. It is now carried to the seat of the Beast; his empire

is destroyed; and will not the effect of his overthrow reach to whatever corner of the world his influence extends? \* \* \* \* \*

Surely no one ought to wish more ardently for peace than your friend. The cares attendant upon his situation can neither be described by himself, nor conceived by others. I reflect with great pleasure upon our short interview in September—that momentary respite from solicitude and toil. To my imagination, it is not unlike one of those verdant hillocks, shaded with palm-trees and watered by a spring, which we are assured now and then regale the weary traveller in the deserts of Africa. When shall I arrive at another of these delightful stages? I recollect you expressed at that time a desire for a profile, or some other resemblance, of your most humble servant. The only one I have is enclosed. You will perceive that it was taken when the original participated in the Gallic mania of *cropping*. As he has recovered (pardon me) his *queue* with his *reason*, you will probably not recognize it as “vera effigies.” Imperfect as it is, may I not hope it will procure for me a more striking likeness of my early and highly valued friend? My dear wife promises to give it the best niche in her drawing-room.

---

No. 12.

FROM DR. HOLMES.

Cambridge, 30th Aug., 1814.

Had I not been looking for an hour (such as I always love to have when I write to *you*) of “calm contemplation and poetic ease,” I should before this have answered your obliging letter of the 25th June. It was duly received, with its very estimable enclosure,



for which I beg you to accept my most cordial thanks. It is in itself precious to me, as presenting always to my view the lineaments of a face which I ever beheld with delight, and as an index to talents and virtues which I ever admired and loved; but it is more precious still as a memorial of our early friendship and a pledge of its inviolable constancy. For these purposes the likeness is sufficiently strong; nor can the "Gallic crop" materially lessen the *effect*. The characteristic outline of the countenance is well drawn, and the engraving is excellent. It is suspended, in a neat frame, in our best room; and to-morrow (Commencement day) I hope to have the honour of introducing Governor Strong and Lieutenant-governor Phillips to your excellency.

"O fallacem hominum spem!" How fondly have I been hoping for the opportunity of a *real* introduction. You, my dear friend, have encouraged that hope; but I will not forget that your office requires you to see that the commonwealth receive no detriment. In this perilous crisis, I do presume that you cannot consistently go out of the limits of your own. It gives me great concern to find Connecticut so much harassed by a war, neither the principles nor the policy of which have had her countenance or support. The late movements of the enemy must have given you, no less than the citizens, disquietude. The result of the Stonington affair will, I hope, be favourable to your future quiet and theirs. But the Capitol is gone! What next is to succeed in the eventful history of our national calamity and degradation God only knows. May he prepare us for mercy by disposing us to penitence and amendment. It is our happiness to be assured that his counsel will stand, and that he will cause the *wrath* of man



to praise him. In this, or some equally unhallowed passion, I fear the war had its origin. Were the authors of it the sole sufferers, there were less cause of regret or lamentation. But such is not the constitution of Heaven or the order of Providence.

“Quicquid delirant reges, plectuntur Achivi.” Still, while so many of the people “love to have it so,” and support men who support such measures; while, especially, there are so many impieties and vices prevalent in our land, we ought not to “think strange of this fiery trial.” May its influence be to purify us, and to impart to us that virtue so essential to a government like ours; so essential, especially, to the favor and benediction of that Being on whom all nations equally depend for safety and prosperity. I hope events will prove the correctness of your opinion respecting the auspicious influence of “the late amazing dispensations of Providence upon our own country.” The war is, indeed, “carried to the seat of the Beast.” Did you imagine your remark would so soon admit a *direct* application to our own country? It is carried to it *here*. But I must not say what I think and feel on this humiliating subject. May the God of our fathers preserve us!

I thank you for your Fifth Report of the Connecticut Bible Society. It proves the enlightened zeal and pious liberality of the inhabitants of the fairest portion of our country.

Present me respectfully to your worthy lady, who does me so much honour in reserving a *niche* for me in her drawing-room. For *that* I have nothing that I can offer; but do assure her that I shall feel still more honoured by a portion of the same esteem of which her husband has given me so dear a testimonial.

No. 13.

TO HON. S. W. JOHNSON.

Sharon, 30th Dec., 1819.

I thank you for your kind letter. You do me justice in believing that I have felt truly anxious for your safety; you will, therefore, know how to appreciate my joy on your recovery.

The signal interposition of Divine Providence in your behalf may well awaken those grateful emotions which you so happily express. To me it affords fresh proof that the care of Heaven is extended, in a peculiar manner, to those who keep "*the first commandment with promise*;" in a word, that filial duty is sure of a present as well as a future reward. Your account of the last moments of your venerable parent\* is highly interesting. What abundant reason have you, my friend, to bless God that you have had such a parent, and that his long life has been so extensively useful to his fellow-men—useful, till he reached a good old age, by the display of rare and exalted talents, and scarcely less useful, during the remainder of his days, by the mild and heavenly lustre of his example. Painful as the separation must have been, you cannot fail, in the midst of sorrow, to experience the richest consolation. I hope a detailed biographical memoir is preparing of one who has so nobly exemplified every public and private virtue; and I should be gratified to learn to whom the important trust is committed.

\* \* \* \* \*

\* The Hon. William Samuel Johnson, of Stratford, Conn.; a man most distinguished for his acquirements as a scholar, and his accomplishments as a gentleman.

---

No. 14.

FROM DR. HOLMES.

Cambridge, 23d August, 1824.

Our correspondence reminds me of an antediluvian one in the Spectator, in which the intervals between the letters were proportioned to the age of man, which, you know, was reckoned by centuries. How long those intervals were, I have forgotten; but I am sure we have great claims, in this particular, to the patriarchal character. It becomes us, however, to recollect that human life has been abridged since that period; and that, if we reckon by tens instead of hundreds, we are in the *last decade*. Shall we not, my dear friend, meet again ere "the silver cord be loosed?" The very thought of it is delightful, and the hope of it has had no small influence in determining me to attend the approaching Commencement at New Haven. Will you permit me to expect you there? I shall construe silence for consent; but I would rather have the assurance under your own dear signature. The number of our classmates keeps on lessening; the estimable Storrs has been taken from it since we last met. Let as many of us as Heaven permits come together. I have written to Austin, and intend to write to Lyman, and Goodrich, and Leonard, and Williston, to solicit their attendance.

I say not one word now upon any subject, reserving every thing for the Talk at the Council Fire, where, as you regard our old treaty of perpetual friendship and amity, you will not fail to meet

Your faithful and affectionate friend.

D 2

---

No. 15.

TO DR. HOLMES.

Sharon, 6th Sept., 1824.

The intervals allowed in antediluvian correspondence, to which you refer me, compare so nearly with that which has elapsed since you must have received my last letter, that I am not surprised you should avail yourself of the precedent. "*Sed non allocatur.*" In the postdiluvian court of friendship, no such authorities can be admitted. Indeed, I have long intended to summon you into that court; where, let me apprise you, your only justification must be, that you have been so constantly occupied in preparing further monuments of your piety and learning for the benefit of mankind at large, that no time could be spared for the offices of private friendship. To such a defence, duly supported by authentick documents, my philanthropy will compel me to surrender my individual claims, however costly the sacrifice. But, remember, I shall insist upon the proof.

I do not know, my dear friend, a higher gratification than would be afforded by the proposed interview with our remaining classmates; it is, therefore, a subject of deep regret that a previous engagement to go in a different direction obliges me to decline the invitation. The occasion is every way interesting; and when I consider what a large portion of the survivors are learned, pious, and *orthodox* divines, I calculate with certainty that much spiritual improvement will be blended with the pleasures of social intercourse. How sincerely do I deplore the loss of so golden an opportunity.

No. 16.

FROM DR. HOLMES.

Cambridge, 3d May, 1828.

If the signs of affection have been wanting a good while, not so the thing signified. The intercourse of mind is never broken. I think of you often, and of "the days of other years," when we held sweet counsel together, as we walked over the fields or reposed in the cloister. The image of my early and beloved friend is still vivid, without the aid of *that* which salutes the eye at my study door. I long to see the original. When will it be?

It long since occurred to me that, in case of another edition of American Annals, I might ask your friendly aid in an article of our history during the Madisonian war. On solicitation, I have committed the work, revised and enlarged, to the press, and have already come down to the year of Independence. My intention is to close it at the end of 1826, and it will probably be out early in autumn. For the political transactions during the late war, I want materials, and a Mentor to advise me how to use them. The state papers and documents of the United States I have, but not those of particular states. As you were in the chair at the period referred to, the whole subject must be familiar; and I persuade myself it would not give you much care or trouble to furnish me with some matter and some advice. I remember well what you told me at the time concerning the ground you took as commander-in-chief of the militia of Connecticut, in reference to the putting of your men under the command of United States officers. Will you, my dear sir, give me a brief statement of any other facts pertaining to



the local history of the state over which you so honourably presided in one of the most difficult and critical periods of our history, or refer me to books and publications where I may find the most material facts and documents? Will you give me one word upon the Hartford Convention; its origin; its result? This subject, and that of the war generally, must, I know, be cautiously handled. I purpose to be very brief, and to let a few plain and principal facts speak for themselves; but, my good friend, I do want your opinion and advice upon the subject, with whatever strictures may have occurred to you upon the Annals of the first impression.

---

No. 17.

TO DR. HOLMES.

Sharon, 7th June, 1828.

Your favour of the 3d ultimo has remained too long unanswered; but I know your partiality will acquit me of intentional delay without requiring a formal defence.

I heartily reciprocate the kind feelings you express, and proceed at once to the principal subject of your letter.

“Infandum jubes renovare dolorem.” I cannot reflect upon the late war but with many painful emotions. Not a pleasurable sensation does the retrospect afford other than what arises from a grateful sense of the Divine beneficence towards our beloved country, and a consciousness of having endeavoured to perform my duty in the midst of unprecedented embarrassments. I make no allusion to the *real* origin of hostilities with England. Suffer me only to premise, that in the whole history of human affairs, it is probable, no other in-



stance will be found of an OFFENSIVE war declared in solemn form, without some preparation for the conflict. We were not only unprepared, but the nation had been drugged by the nostrums of political charlatans, until it was nearly in a state of exhaustion. Still the blow was struck, and must be followed up by such means as could then be obtained. One of the first measures consisted in sending off the few regular troops then in service, upon an expedition through the wilderness into Upper Canada. To man the fortresses, therefore, on the maritime frontier, the president called upon the governours of states for militia, to be placed under officers of his own appointment. Governour Strong of Massachusetts, Governour Griswold of Connecticut, and Governour Jones of Rhode Island, upon whom these requisitions were severally made, resisted the demand, on the two-fold ground that neither of the constitutional exigencies had arisen, and that the militia could not be compelled to serve under any other than their own officers, with the exception of the president himself, when personally in the field.

This was in 1812; and as the enemy invaded neither of those states during that year, the militia remained unemployed. The Legislature of Connecticut, however, from a view of our exposed and defenceless condition, ordered a corps of regular troops to be raised, and also a corps of volunteer exempts; the organization of which was effected the following winter.\* Early in June, 1813, and shortly after my election, the American squadron, commanded by Commodore Decatur, was chased by a British fleet of superior force into the harbour of New London. The town, as well as the

\* The organization of these several corps devolved upon me as Lieutenant-governour, in consequence of the death of Governour Griswold.

neighbouring coast, was thrown into great consternation; and the squadron itself was in no sense secure from capture or destruction. Without, therefore, waiting for instructions from the general government, a large body of militia was called into service; and as the enemy continued in the chops of the harbour, threatening, and in some instances attempting, a descent upon our shores, successive detachments of militia and of the regular state troops were kept in the field during the whole campaign. Their pay and subsistence were assumed by the national government, and they were commanded exclusively by their own officers, the highest of whom was a brigadier-general, although a United States officer of the same rank was stationed on the ground.

The year 1814 was remarkable for simultaneous operations against New England by the public enemy, and our own government! The former declared the intention to lay waste the whole coast from Maine to Georgia, and made demonstration of that intention by the descent upon Pettipauge, and the destruction which followed in that harbour early in April. Guards of militia were consequently placed without delay at nearly all the vulnerable points on our sea-board; and where troops could not be stationed, patrols of videttes were constantly maintained. On the 3d of July, the secretary of war, under directions from the president, requested me to form a detachment from the militia, of *three thousand men*, with the proper officers, and a major-general at their head, and have them ready for service at the call of Brigadier-general Cushing of the United States army, then located at New London. I lost no time in complying with this request; for, allow me to say, without incurring the charge of egotism,

that whatever might be my opinion of the war, I was resolved to defend the state at every hazard, and to fulfil my federal obligations up to the spirit and letter of the Constitution I had sworn to support; and such was evidently the disposition of every individual with whom I was associated in the state government. In August, the enemy attacked Stonington with a formidable naval force. Although the assault was repelled by the incredible bravery of a mere handful of militia volunteers, still, as the enemy had greatly increased his naval armament in the Sound, Brigadier-general Cushing, apprehending hostile movements upon New London and other points adjacent, sent me a requisition for *seventeen hundred* men of the detachment lately formed, to be commanded by a *brigadier-general*. I issued immediately the necessary orders for this purpose. But as the number required constituted a majority of the whole detachment, the major-general who had been detailed from the militia under the instructions of the president, through the secretary of war, insisted on his right to command them. The claim, in my view, was sustained by the strictest rules of military usage and etiquette; but, as the council were then in session, I submitted the question to that body for advice. They were unanimously of the same opinion. Accordingly, the major-general was sent. No sooner had he appeared on the ground, than Brigadier-general Cushing, perceiving that he would thus be deprived of a command of the militia, which, for the first time, he had determined now to assume, refused to recognize either the major-general or his detachment as being in the service of the United States, and accordingly withheld all supplies!

Had the danger been less imminent, the troops would

have been instantly ordered home. But I could not feel insensible to the distress and importunity of my fellow-citizens on the coast. Our own commissary-general, therefore, was directed to furnish the necessary subsistence, and the detachment ordered to remain in service under the authority of the state. Troops were also sent for the defence of New Haven, and the guards augmented at other posts, and the whole placed under the command of the same major-general. Thus was the state abandoned by the general government, and exposed to the ravages of an incensed enemy, with no other than its own resources, and these continually diminishing by an onerous system of taxation to supply the national coffers. The states of Massachusetts and Rhode Island were nearly in the same predicament. In the former, a large military force was in the field for the protection of the Commonwealth; but as Governour Strong, who had in one instance yielded a portion of his militia to the command of a United States officer, had resolved not to repeat the experiment, the general government, through their military prefect at Boston, refused to acknowledge the troops as being in the national service! and all this at a moment when the administration were without either money or credit; when they must have rejoiced, one would think, if individual states would defend themselves, and look to the national treasury for eventual remuneration! At this period, the enemy entered the Chesapeake, captured the city of Washington, burnt the Capitol, and dispersed the members of the government. Surely the state authorities were of some value, when the whole federal system seemed to be thus practically dissolved. Although these calamitous events produced, in the sequel, no decisive effect upon the

war, still, as the alarm and horror of the people were immeasurably excited, the pressure upon the state governments, especially such as had been deserted, became proportionably great. The Governour of Massachusetts convoked the General Court of that commonwealth. The Legislature of Connecticut were about to hold their usual semi-annual session; and the Legislature of Rhode Island also assembled, but whether at a regular or special session is not now recollected.

When these several bodies met, what should be done in this unexampled state of affairs became a subject of most solemn deliberation. To insure unity of views and concert in action, the Legislature of Massachusetts proposed a CONFERENCE by delegates from the Legislatures of the New England States, and of any other states that should accede to the measure.

Their resolution for this purpose, and the circular letter accompanying it, are public documents, and need not be here recited. They will, however, show that the duty proposed to be assigned to these delegates was merely to devise and *recommend* to the states, measures for their security and defence, and such measures as were "*not repugnant to their obligations as members of the Union.*" The proposition was readily assented to by the Legislatures of Connecticut and Rhode Island, and the delegates appointed in pursuance of it met at Hartford on the 15th of December following, thus constituting the celebrated, and, I may add, calumniated *Hartford Convention*. The characters of the gentlemen composing it ought assuredly to shield them from the most distant imputation of unworthy conduct or motives; for I doubt much whether more virtue and talent have been imbodyed within this nation at any one period since the memorable Congress of 1774. With



the exception of three respectable individuals from the counties of Cheshire and Grafton in New Hampshire, and of Windham in Vermont, what was this Convention but the committees of three state Legislatures appointed to confer upon a question deeply affecting their common interest, and to report their opinion and advice? Was this objectionable on any ground either of constitutionality or expediency? Is it not even now, as it ever has been, the practice of contiguous states to confer together by their legislative committees on questions relative to roads and canals through their respective territories, and other subjects of internal improvement? and are these of higher concern than the preservation of life itself, with all its precious interests? If there is, then, nothing to which the most refined political casuist can object in the organization of this body, what will he find to condemn in their report? That instrument is before the world, and will speak for itself.\* Suffer me, however, to say, that the Convention recommended in substance, 1. That the states they represent take measures to protect their citizens from "forcible drafts, conscriptions, or impressments, *not authorized by the Constitution of the United States.*" 2. That an earnest application be made to the government of the United States for their consent to some arrangement, whereby the states, separately or in concert, may assume upon themselves the defence of their territory against the enemy; and that a reasonable proportion of the taxes collected within the states be appropriated to this object. 3. That the several governors be authorized by law to employ the military force under their command, in assisting any state requesting it to re-

\* If you have not this document, I will furnish you with my official copy, under the autographical signatures of the members.



pel the invasion of the public enemy. 4. They recommend the adoption of several amendments of the national Constitution, calculated, in their view, to prevent a recurrence of the evils of which they complain. Lastly, should the application to Congress fail of success—should the war continue, and the defence of these states be still neglected, they recommend the appointment of other delegates by their respective Legislatures, to meet at Boston in the month of June then ensuing, “clothed with such powers and instructions as the exigency of a crisis so momentous may require;” closing with a provision for again convening their own body, if, in the interim, the situation of the country shall urgently demand it. Is there any thing here inconsistent with strict loyalty to the national authorities, or with the principles of a perfect union of these states? Indeed, I have never heard of an objection to the *measures* of the Convention. The most important of these measures, as we shall presently see, were even sanctioned by Congress itself. Their resolutions, it is true, were preceded by a series of remarks calculated to inflict a severe and merited castigation upon the authors of a war, wholly unjustifiable both in its origin and in the mode of conducting it. “*Hinc illæ lachrymæ.*” But for the preamble, it is believed, neither the report, nor the Convention itself, nor the states appointing it, would have met with either cavil or rebuke. The effect upon the public mind in the aggrieved states, as you may well remember, was both seasonable and salutary. The exasperation of the people at the conduct of the administration, was evidently softened by the proposal to call a convention; and their entire confidence in the wisdom and firmness of the men delegated to that important trust, served greatly to allay the angry

passions, and to inspire patience and hope. Nor was the influence of this body upon the national councils less perceptible. The daring project of filling the ranks of the regular army by a conscription, was abandoned, notwithstanding it had been officially recommended by the secretary of war, and reported by a committee of Congress. Within three weeks after the adjournment of the Convention and the publication of their report, an act passed both houses of the national Legislature, and received the signature of the president, authorizing and *requiring* him to receive into the service of the United States any corps of troops which may have been or may be raised, organized, and *officered* under the authority of any of the states, and to be employed *in the state* raising the same, or an *adjoining* state, and NOT ELSEWHERE, *except with the consent of the executive* of the state raising the same." Substantially the very system of defence proposed by the Convention! Had it been adopted in season, that body, in all probability, would never have assembled. Adopted as it was, however, it served completely to authenticate their doings, and to demonstrate the policy and the necessity of their appointment. I will add, that before our commissioners appointed to confer with the government, could reach Washington, a bill passed the Senate providing for the payment of the troops and militia already called into service under the authority of the states, and would undoubtedly have received the concurrence of the other branch, had not the arrival of the treaty of peace at this juncture arrested all further proceedings. You will probably, my dear friend, not soon forget the delirium of joy which the auspicious but unexpected return of peace produced throughout our whole population. The reflecting portion of the nation, al-

though they perceived in the treaty no reference whatever to any one avowed object of the war, yet rejoiced that an intolerable burden was removed—that we had escaped, comparatively, with so little injury—that the union of the states and the integrity of their territory were preserved—that such resources had been developed, and such courage and magnanimity displayed—particularly that our little navy, reared in better times, and saved by Divine Providence from the ruthless hands of self-styled political reformers, had covered itself with glory; and they poured out their hearts in gratitude to the God of our fathers at the prospect of His having thus graciously rendered the folly and madness of our rulers subservient to the future prosperity and aggrandizement of the nation.

The foregoing relation, brief and plain as it is, may be more minute than you desired. But as the events were intimately connected, they seemed to require an unbroken narrative. I have endeavoured to state the facts truly according to my best recollection, aided by such documents as are now at hand. Other and further evidence might have been obtained by applying to the public records; and, it is possible, for the want of it, some errors may have intervened. I trust, however, these are neither numerous nor material. It will afford me much pleasure if I have suggested any thing which may be of use in the prosecution of your inquiries.

I am truly gratified that you are engaged in giving to the world another edition of your *Annals*, brought down to a late period. Although the limits you have prescribed to yourself must preclude any very extended details, still the call for a second edition is flattering proof, if further proof were necessary, of the high es-

timation in which that most valuable work is held by an enlightened community.

---

No. 18.

FROM DR. HOLMES.

Cambridge, 8th June, 1829.

If I have not before acknowledged your very obliging and seasonable reply to my letter of inquiry written to you a year since, the pressure of time for the preparation of your papers and others for my work, then in the press, with my pastoral duties, must be my apology. I now very cordially thank you for the information you gave me on a subject of great importance, but of difficult and delicate touch.

If I have treated it justly and properly, it was by your guidance and aid; and it will give me great pleasure to know that it proves satisfactory to you, whatever may be the judgment of others.

I send you a copy of plain sermons, delivered not long since to my society, from which you will perceive the trials to which we are called for the steadfast maintenance of those religious principles, which the pastor and Church believe (and which it is delightful to me to be assured that you, my dear friend, believe) to be the essential principles of the Gospel.

---

No. 19.

TO MRS. REEVE, ON THE DEATH OF J. BURR REEVE.

Sharon, August 20, 1829.

I have this day received a letter from our mutual friend, Judge Wolcott, announcing the death of young Mr. Reeve! Out of the circle of my near relatives, no

event of a similar kind could have been to me more deeply afflictive. My own sensations enable me to estimate the intensity of yours on this melancholy occasion—this early failure of the last earthly hope of your lamented husband. Indeed, no case has occurred within my experience, which, in all its aspects, so forcibly demonstrates the instability of sublunary joy, the fallacy of all human expectation! You, dear madam, who have ever shown to the beloved youth the fondness of a mother, and who must now feel the anguish of a mother, will greatly need the consolation which the religion you profess is so well calculated to afford. May you enjoy it in all its extent, and be enabled to bless God that He has imbued you with a just sense of the rectitude of His government, and of the duty of quietly submitting to His holy dispensations!

---

No. 20.

TO DR. HOLMES.

Sharon, 2d Sept., 1829.

I received, a short time since, your letter under the date of 8th of June last, accompanied by two volumes of your “Annals of America,” and the two sermons, the whole constituting a precious memorial of your affection, the more precious as it is the *heart* offering at the shrine of friendship the finest productions of the *understanding*. I should have acknowledged the favour immediately, but I had a strong desire first to examine the volumes, and to read and digest the sermons. Of the former I freely expressed my opinion when presented with the first edition—an opinion which your modesty then ascribed to the partiality of a friend, but which, it is delightful to know, has been fully sanctioned by the



best judges and most enlightened critics on both sides of the Atlantic. The additional matter contained in the present edition will in no degree diminish the value and the reputation of the work. It embraces a highly important period in our national existence, one which called into exercise all the bitterness of party spirit, and, I might add, all the bad passions of the human heart. It required, therefore, as you justly observe, "a delicate touch." In other words, it demanded a strict adherence to sober truth, without the least mixture of political prejudice. And I do think you have accomplished the end perfectly. I am particularly pleased with the just view you have taken of the Convention at Hartford, so long the subject of gross and unmerited abuse; and I rejoice, with all the friends of truth and justice, that the transaction is at length placed in fair colours upon the page of history.

Previously to the receipt of your letter, I had heard of your parochial difficulties, and had read with deep interest the result of the council convened at the call of the pastor and church. Your two discourses, so feelingly, and, allow me to say, so admirably framed, have led me to a full view of the merits of the case. I have since learned from another source that your adversaries, in the plenitude of their "*liberality*," have shut the doors of the sanctuary against you, and that you are compelled to discharge your ministerial duties in some other apartment. Blessed be God, he has set bounds which they may not pass. His promises are sure, and the Church is safe. Sections of it may indeed be thrown into great tribulation—nay, the entire Bush may burn, but we know it cannot be consumed. It is, however, unnecessary, nor does it become me to point you to that source of consolation from which you have so long



drawn such copious supplies both for yourself and your flock. Rest assured, my beloved friend, of my fervent prayers that you may be upheld by the omnipotent arm of the Saviour during the fiery trial which you are called to sustain for the faith once delivered to the saints. You have contended for it nobly, and, I doubt not, there is in reserve for you a crown of unfading glory.

One word respecting your University. I am acquainted with the new president, and think favourably of his acquirements as a scholar, and of his manners as a gentleman. It is said that he contemplates great changes in the system of education—that, having visited the colleges at the South, he has selected Mr. Jefferson's *contrivance* at Charlottesville for his model, and that, consequently, your college edifices are to be converted into pavilions, hotels, and dormitories; the pupils to be confined to no particular course of study, and subjected to no penal rules of discipline, and especially to no religious observances whatever. I know not whether, in the last particular, there would be much of a change. Now, if Mr. Quincy has really become a disciple of the "Sage of Monticello," it will excite my especial wonder. When in Congress together, we agreed perfectly in opinion that Mr. J. was as destitute of common sense as he confessedly was of all pretensions to religion of any kind. I have met with nothing since to change my opinion. Mr. Q. may have been more fortunate. But oh, my heart melts within me whenever I think of that ancient institution, the pride and the hope of the Pilgrims. If their spirits take cognizance of things below, what must be their sensations?

No. 21.

TO REV. LEONARD E. LATHROP, D.D.

Sharon, 3d April, 1830.

My views of Freemasonry accord entirely with yours, so far as I am acquainted with its object or its effects.

My personal knowledge of the system is extremely limited. What little information I possess concerning it, is derived almost wholly from the disclosures which have been recently made by masons of the higher grades. By all I can discover, I am irresistibly brought to the conclusion that the institution is radically unsound, and that in its operation, whatever may have been the original intention, it is essentially *anti-Christian*. I therefore think professing Christians, who happen to be members of the fraternity, should abandon it. To do this, it is not necessary, in my opinion, that we should post ourselves in the publick newspapers, nor that we should disclose the secrets of the order, nor that we should enlist under the banners of any anti-masonick combination. It is sufficient, I humbly conceive, that we calmly and frankly express, on all fit occasions, our altered views of the institution, and our determination to hold no further communication nor correspondence with it. If the individuals in your church and congregation who belong to the lodge could be brought to view the subject in this light, they might at once relieve their pastor, and themselves also, from all embarrassment; for in that case, nothing more would be necessary than that you state publicly, on some suitable occasion (and I apprehend it could not be better done than in the very terms of your letter), the sentiments now entertained by yourself and them in relation to the institution, and your consequent resolution to recede from it altogether.

This might not wholly satisfy those who make opposition a mere political engine, but it would be strictly keeping a "conscience void of offence (in this respect) toward God and toward men."

---

No. 22.

TO HON. S. W. JOHNSON.

Sharon, July 19th, 1830.

I have received and read with great pleasure the pamphlet you had the goodness to send me. It is a respectable performance in any point of view; but its chief value, in my estimation, consists in the handsome though brief memorial which the writer has presented of your illustrious father. I had long and anxiously looked for a much more extended memoir, and even now I am unwilling to abandon the hope of seeing it accomplished; for it does seem incredible that a long life filled up with active and dignified employment, should have left behind few traces of its useful and brilliant career. And yet I am assured that such is the lamentable fact with respect to nearly all the departed fathers of New England. A gentleman who had undertaken their biography, and who is well qualified for the task, wrote me a short time since that he was compelled to relinquish the attempt as altogether hopeless; that, after the most diligent research, the materials he was enabled to collect were too meagre to furnish portraits which would be either creditable to the individuals concerned, or satisfactory to the publick; and, as an instance illustrative of the subject, he states "that scarcely even a business letter of the late Chief-justice Ellsworth can be found!" Thus regardless were these venerated statesmen and patriots of "the honour

which cometh from man." But their "record is on high;" and if the monuments of their individual greatness can now scarcely be seen, still the blessed fruits of their labours are every where visible in the prosperity and glory of our country. Had they devoted a little time to *autobiography*, they would have conferred a rich favour upon succeeding generations. If your father, for example, after retiring from the presidency of Columbia College, had employed a portion of his leisure in writing his own memoirs, what a fund of instruction and entertainment would they have yielded to posterity! How comparatively easy then would have been the task of filling up a *full-length* portrait of one who, for ardent piety, profound learning, unrivalled eloquence, beauty of person, and elegance of manners, was justly the admiration of the age in which he lived? What his modesty probably prevented him from accomplishing, it is the bounden duty of the present generation, as far as possible, to supply.

---

No. 23.

TO REV. DR. HOLMES.

Sharon, 22d Nov., 1830.

My late visit to Boston appears like a dream; pleasant indeed, but, as the best of dreams generally are, imperfect. To render the vision complete, I should have entered *your* domicil, have beheld there the objects of conjugal and parental tenderness, and have expatiated a while in that library, where so much has been achieved by its learned and indefatigable proprietor for the benefit of the present and future generations. I lament that this deficiency must now be supplied by conjecture alone. Still, it is a subject of devout thankful-

ness that I enjoyed so much of your society, and especially that we were permitted to celebrate anew our early friendship at the table of our Divine Redeemer. May we, "by a holy perseverance, pass on from shadows to substances; from the typical, sacramental, and transient, to the real and eternal supper of the Lamb." This last sentence you will readily recognize as extracted from the book which you so kindly presented to me, which is so appropriate to my age and condition, a portion of which I daily read, and always with a delightful reminiscence of my generous and highly-valued friend.

Your far-famed metropolis greatly surpassed my expectations. I had anticipated a splendid array of wealth and magnificence—of noble establishments for commercial, and literary, and charitable purposes, and the whole enlivened by an active and intelligent, a hospitable and high-minded population; and these anticipations, to say the least, were fully realized. But I had formed no adequate conception of the magical effect produced by standing on that memorable ground—of the all-absorbing associations which the objects around me would necessarily awaken. With what impressions did I enter Faneuil Hall, the Cradle of Liberty—nay, the genial bed on which she first saw the light! What were my emotions, when, from the summit of the State-house, I beheld for the first time the surrounding country, and selected from the rich and varied prospect the early and blood-stained scenes of our glorious Revolution! emotions which admit of no description, and which can never be felt but by those who lived at that momentous period. You and I, my friend, are of that favoured number. You therefore can appreciate the thrilling sensations which agitated my whole frame.



My stay in a place of so much enchantment was certainly too short, but sufficiently long to create a rich fund of reflection for the residue of my earthly pilgrimage.

The next morning after we separated, I had the pleasure of an interview with Messrs. Otis and Sullivan. In the course of conversation, I asked their opinion of the continuation of your American Annals, of the notice you had taken of the events of the late war, and particularly of the Hartford Convention, of which body, as you know, they were both members. Judge of my surprize when both observed that they had not seen the work! Their surprize, however, at their own inattention, seemed fully equal to mine. They reproached themselves, and declared they should send immediately for the volumes, a resolution which they have doubtless carried into effect. I was happy to hear them pay a just tribute of praise to the first edition, and express their entire confidence in the faithful execution of the last.

I enclose a copy of the letter addressed to Rev. John Cotton by Oliver Cromwell. You will recollect a copy was found amongst the papers of the late Dr. W. S. Johnson, and by his son delivered to me, with the assurance that his father considered it the copy of a genuine letter. The enclosed is a faithful transcript of that copy, even with a scrupulous observance of the orthography.

---

No. 24.

FROM DR. HOLMES.

Cambridge, 10th March, 1831.

When walking or sitting together, "thought meeting



thought," we find no difficulty about words: "*verba haud invita sequuntur.*" Why is it so much harder to *write*? In the one case, we choose and vary our subjects as we please; find what is mutually interesting at the time or in retrospect; put frequent questions, and give quick answers; and are not conscious of care or effort. It is a united and simultaneous exercise. If one is silent for a moment, the other speaks. No time is lost. Nor is it measured. "With thee conversing, I forget all time." But when we write, so many feelings rise up, and so many thoughts rush in, that we find it hard to manage either the one or the other, especially both together. There is all the difference which there is between a dialogue and a soliloquy; in the first, you and I always agreed, and we closed, you remember, our classical course with it; not so easily, though not less affectionately, in the other. But I am philosophizing, instead of either talking or writing. Your letter, with its enclosure, was duly received. It gave me great pleasure to find that your visit to Boston and vicinity was so delightful to you. It was my ardent wish to protract it, that we might fairly see you at our own house in Cambridge; but, like another governor before you, you "was doing a great work, and could not come down." It *was*, my Christian friend, a great and good work which you came to do, and I rejoiced to find you doing it. Few, if any, associations in our country are so important in design, or so useful in effect, as the Board of Commissioners over which you preside. May the Divine blessing still attend your counsels and labours, and may the united efforts of Christians in which we have the privilege to partake, be the means of enlightening "the dark places of the earth," and of saving many souls that are ready to perish.

The president fairly out-generaled me. I should not have turned so readily on my heel at the college gate, from my house towards his, had I known there would be "*nulla vestigia retrorsum.*" But I soon learned your engagement, and was glad of even a short interview in the president's study. The opportunity of meeting you afterward in Boston I shall ever consider, with you, "a subject of devout thankfulness, and especially that we were permitted to cement anew our early friendship at the table of our Divine Redeemer."

Impressive as was this scene at the church, the impression of it after we retired was, and continues to be, greater than I can tell you. To your pious wish in the expressive words of Taylor, I truly respond: "May we, by a holy perseverance, pass on from shadows to substances; from the typical, sacramental, and transient, to the real and eternal supper of the Lamb."

The church which we were beginning to erect when you were here, is finished in a style of chaste simplicity that pleases every body. It is furnished with a good bell, and was dedicated on the 23d of February. Your friend (the senior pastor) preached the dedication sermon, from Jer., vi., 16. The hand of the God of our fathers "has been upon us for good," and we still hope for his presence and blessing. Most of the pews are engaged; and if we may be instrumental in retaining *here* the principles of our pious forefathers—the principles of the Protestant Reformation held by the revered Shephard and the founders of this First Church in Cambridge, and accordant, as we believe, with the pure doctrines of the Gospel—and in transmitting them to our descendants, we shall not have lived in vain; and to God we will give all the glory.

The copy of the letter addressed to your venerable

ancestor, the Rev. John Cotton, by the Lord Protector Cromwell, which you obligingly sent to me, I communicated to the Historical Society at a late meeting, and it attracted much attention. It was delivered to the Committee of Publications with an extract from your letter, giving an account of it; and I inserted this among the communications to the society, to be officially acknowledged.

I concur in judgment with you respecting President Quincy's Centennial Address, and trust it has done much towards illustrating the character and disabusing the memory of our forefathers. The eloquent peroration I had thought, in the reading, approximated, if it did not fully reach, the character which you assign to it in an epithet which is always in high estimation among the sons of the Pilgrims. That part of the Address was received with great delight and applause by the "orthodox" Christians.

---

No. 25.

TO MR. HUMPHREYS (THEN A STUDENT AT COLLEGE).

Sharon, August 2, 1831.

No apology was necessary for addressing me on the subject of your letter. I feel that one is due to you for my delay in acknowledging the receipt of it. To advise you in the choice of a profession at this early stage of your education, and without the advantage of a personal acquaintance, would be presumptuous in me, and, so far as my opinion could have influence, might be unsafe for you. The best advice I can give, is to postpone a decision of the question until the close of your collegiate course. A decision now may tempt you to pay attention prematurely to professional studies, where-

as the entire quadrennial period is sufficiently brief, for the acquisition of that degree of general literature and science which is deemed essential to a liberal education, and, of course, to eminence in either of the learned professions. Your present views, moreover, may undergo a material change; for in the progress of academical instruction, and as your mental powers expand, faculties may be developed of which you are now unconscious, but which may have a most important bearing upon your future prospects. Having finished your collegiate career, you will be better prepared to examine the state of your own heart, and to consult such discreet friends as shall be intimately acquainted with your particular endowments. By their advice, with a humble trust in the Divine guidance, you may confidently hope that your desire to be useful in the world will receive a wise and auspicious direction. The respective professions require appropriate qualifications, and it would be well that every candidate for either should bear in mind the Roman proverb, "*Non ex quovis ligno Mercurius fit.*" Stripped of its pagan allusion, the sentiment is a sound one, and the neglect of the admonition it conveys has doubtless blighted the hopes of many a youthful aspirant.

I agree with you that a professor of religion may consistently engage in either the legal or medical profession; indeed, it is highly desirable that every lawyer and physician should be distinguished alike for talents and piety. But, as you justly remark, these professions are already filled to overflowing, and you admit that the Church of Christ stands in great need of pious and evangelical ministers. Now, under these circumstances, what is the duty of a well-educated youth, of unfeigned piety, and acknowledged ministerial gifts? When he

prays, as the Saviour has taught him to "pray, the Lord of the harvest that he would send forth labourers into his harvest," will he not be constrained to add, "here, Lord, am I, send me?" But, as I have before observed, it will be in season for you to answer these questions when you shall have completed your academical course; and, in the mean time, I desire you to be assured that the style and purport of your letter have inspired me with respect for your scholastick attainments, and with the warmest wishes for your prosperity.

---

No. 26.

FROM HON. THEODORE DWIGHT.

New York, July 22d, 1833.

I have not been able to ascertain, with a sufficient degree of certainty, the number of men belonging to the militia of Connecticut, that were in the field in 1813 and 1814. Supposing it possible that you might have the means of ascertaining it with as much precision as is necessary for my purposes, I have taken the liberty to trouble you with this letter. The subject of the militia is so immediately connected with my projected book on the Hartford Convention, that I want to state, as nearly as may be, the number of troops to justify the appointment of a major-general. If you should be able to give me this information, without giving yourself too much trouble, you will greatly oblige me.

---

No. 27.

TO HON. THEODORE DWIGHT.

Sharon, July 27th, 1833.

I fear it will not be in my power to furnish a very



satisfactory answer to your inquiry respecting the *number* of our militia in the field during the years 1813 and 1814. The muster-rolls and pay-rolls, as well as the original correspondence with the general government and its officers during the war, relative to the employment of our militia, were forwarded at the peace to Senators Dana and Daggett, for the purpose of substantiating the claim of the State upon the national treasury for military services and supplies. Amongst the papers still retained, I can not find any document which will enable me to state the precise number employed in 1813. No militia were in service until Com. Decatur's squadron entered the harbour of New London, to escape from the pursuit of the British fleet, 1st of June in that year. A whole brigade was then called out to protect the squadron and the town, and continued in service until repairs were made at Fort Trumbull, and were commenced at Fort Griswold, when they were relieved by regular and successive detachments of militia, until the close of the campaign. At no time, I believe, within that period, was there less than a regiment on duty; and, occasionally, in seasons of alarm, a much greater number.

The wanton destruction of our merchant vessels in the harbour of Pettipauge by a detachment from the hostile squadron early in April, 1814, produced so much consternation along the coast, that I deemed it expedient, in compliance with the earnest entreaties of our citizens, and in concert with Inspector-general Kingsbury, United States officer at New London, to station guards of militia at nearly all the assailable points on our maritime frontier. Their aggregate number is not recollected. On the 4th of July, 1814,



the secretary of war sent me a requisition for 3000 militia, with a brigadier-general and a *major-general*, to be detached and held in readiness for service, at the call of Brigadier-general Cushing, recently stationed at New London. Orders were immediately issued, and the necessary details perfected without delay. During the attack upon Stonington, early in August, a brigade of militia in the vicinity were called into the field; and to relieve them, General Cushing sent me a requisition for 1700 men from the detachment just organized, to be commanded by their brigadier-general. They were despatched accordingly, with an intimation, however (sanctioned, as you will remember, by the unanimous advice of the council), that, as he had asked for a majority of the detachment, the major-general already detailed, who claimed the right to command them, would be on the ground at an early day. Meanwhile, the citizens of New Haven and the adjacent ports, alarmed by the threat of the British admiral to lay waste our whole frontier, presented an urgent application for an augmentation of the force already stationed at those points; and by the advice of the council, and the concurrent opinion of General Cushing (an opinion expressed, probably, under an expectation that they would be placed under his immediate command), six hundred men of the State troops, commanded by Capt. Sanford, were ordered to those posts. Thus, by the beginning of September, 2300 men were in actual service. The major-general reached New London about the same time, but no sooner was his arrival announced, than General Cushing refused to consider the troops as any longer in the national service, and instantly stopped their pay and subsistence, although the necessity for their employment was

then as urgent as at any previous moment, for the national squadron still remained in the same exposed and defenceless condition. By this unwarrantable procedure, the whole expense of the armament was thrown upon the State, already suffering not a little from the ruinous policy and fiscal exactions of the general government. It was whilst the people of Connecticut were writhing under the pressure of the war, and the unjust and ungenerous conduct of the administration towards them, that the proposition came from Massachusetts, then in a similar situation, for "a conference" upon the proper course to be pursued at this juncture. The proposition was assented to, and hence originated the Convention, a history of whose proceedings we hope soon to receive from your pen. I rejoice that the work is in such hands, and that justice will at length be rendered to an assembly greatly calumniated, but which, for patriotism and intelligence, for purity and elevation of character, has been rarely equalled, and never surpassed.

---

No. 28.

TO REV. DR. BRIGHAM.

Sharon, Jan. 4th, 1835.

Your remarks upon our recent affliction, in the death of our beloved grandson,\* are alike just and consolatory, and are indeed oil to our wounded spirits. Considered in all its aspects, it is the sorest chastisement we have ever received at the hand of our heavenly Father. Shall we complain? We may wonder and weep, but not a murmur should escape us. "Just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints!"

\* See Appendix K.

Whilst I adore with you the good hand of God upon the American Bible Society the current year thus far, I must be allowed to express my surprise at the course pursued by our Baptist brethren, to which you allude. Did they seriously believe that our society, composed as it is principally of those who differ *toto cælo* from them, both as to the subjects and mode of baptism, would tamely surrender their opinions, and directly sanction an opposite doctrine? And have they, without previous notice, appropriated the donation of the society to the very purpose of procuring such a sanction? Surely our brethren are not aware that they thus expose themselves to the apostolic censure of “walking in *craftiness*,” and “handling the word of God *deceitfully*,” as well as to the suspicion that proselytism rather than evangelism was their primary motive in the missionary enterprize. I rejoice that President Wayland and Dr. Sharpe entertain more liberal views, and I can not but hope that through their influence a corrective will be applied. Nothing certainly is easier than to follow the example of our English translators in adopting the original with an English termination, wherever a word of strictly corresponding import could not be found, as in *baptize*, *apostle*, *Christians*, and many others. Nay, they made no scruple in taking the original itself without change, if necessary, as in the *Græco-Syriac* phrase “*anathema maranatha*,” in the memorable declaration of the Saviour, “I am *Alpha and Omega*,” and numerous other instances in the Old and New Testaments. But the translators of our English Bible were wonderful men. They felt, as all translators of the Scriptures should feel, that a high responsibility rested upon them as organs of communication from Heaven to their fellow-

mortals, and that they were solemnly bound to be as faithful in rendering, as the inspired penmen were in recording, the messages of the Almighty. With this estimate of their duty, it was impossible for them to make the Word of God subservient to sectarian views, to theological subtleties, or to the dissemination of philological innovations. In short, we scarcely know which most to admire, their directness and purity of purpose, or their profound learning and exalted piety. I am sometimes enthusiastick enough to believe that the English language will finally become the vernacular tongue of all nations, and the English Bible find a place in every human habitation. At all events, it becomes us, at this day, to guard the Sacred Text with a vigilance proportioned to the violations with which, either from design or from carelessness, it is assailed. You suggested the same thing in a former letter, and intimated, if I mistake not, the expediency of a concert on the part of the Christian publick in discountenancing any other editions of the English Scriptures than such as proceed from an accredited institution—a proposition to which I most heartily assent.

I am truly gratified at the favourable opinion you express of the missionary candidates from the New Brunswick Seminary. Would that their number were increased a hundred fold. It is happy for them and for the cause, that they are to be associated with such a coadjutor as Mr. Abeel; for of all the heralds of the Cross who have hitherto been sent from our country to the heathen, no one has appeared to me to possess higher qualifications or a better spirit.

---

No. 29.

TO REV. DR. BRIGHAM.

Sharon, Feb. 12th, 1835.

I lament with you that the increased demand for the Bible, through the influence of the A. B. Society, should have induced private dealers to *print*, as well as to circulate, copies so extensively. Besides the evil you mention, there is evident danger that corruptions, and very gross ones too, will be introduced into the sacred text through the carelessness of these irresponsible printers. I have no desire to see the sacred Volume subjected to an *imprimatur*, nor its publication promoted, nor in any degree affected, by the civil authority; but it is most devoutly to be wished that Christians of all denominations would unite in encouraging and aiding the issues of that blessed Book from a *single* establishment, in the management of which all should be fairly represented. Will any one deny that the American Bible Society is precisely such an establishment? And is it not high time that publick attention should be particularly directed to this object?

I have just received a letter from a distinguished literary character, an avowed friend of the Bible, in which he deplores the attempt, *now in successful progress*, to throw into circulation Mr. N. Webster's version; an attempt which he deems inauspicious to the cause of religion and of sound literature. I have not yet seen a copy of the work, but I am informed the ostensible object of the author is so to modify the language of the Bible as to relieve the mawkish sensibility of fastidious readers, and render it a "*safe book*" for the young! while his real design is to make it a



universal school-book, and, in this way, the medium of giving currency to some peculiar opinions of his own, and of establishing his numerous innovations on the orthography of the English tongue. Of the truth of these suggestions I am not at present enabled to judge; nor will I arraign the motives, nor call in question the modesty, of the individual layman who, uninvited by the religious community, could engage single-handed in such an enterprize; but believing, as I do, that if inspiration can be predicated of any human effort since the apostolick age, it was enjoyed by the holy men to whose prayerful and indefatigable labours we are indebted for our present translation, I can feel no desire for any other version. It might be well for some of our heads of colleges and editors of religious journals, to consider how far their adoption of Mr. Webster's philosophical novelties may have encouraged him in his bold undertaking.

---

No. 30.

TO COL. GEORGE P. MORRIS.

Sharon, Feb. 21, 1835.

You greatly overrate my ability, but not my desire to aid you in your laudable efforts to maintain at once the purity of our language and the inviolability of the sacred Volume. Under my present circumstances, however, the service assigned to me would be attended with some hazard. If English criticks are charged with publishing reviews of books they had never *read*, I should incur the guilt of reviewing one I had never *seen*. "Webster's Bible!" has not yet fallen under my observation, and the thought has at times occurred to me that it would be a species of sacrilege to even look



into it. But I am led by your remarks to view the matter in a different, and, undoubtedly, more correct point of light. Accordingly, I have inquired for the book, and rejoice to learn that not a single copy is to be found in our village. One may be obtained, it is said, at Litchfield, and measures will therefore be taken to procure it speedily. Some time must, of course, be required to give it a fair examination, and if any reflections which the subject may suggest, shall, in my weak judgment, be worthy of your notice, they shall be communicated without unnecessary delay.

This task ought, in good conscience, to have been executed by other and more appropriate hands. Unfortunately, our reverend fathers of the Church, our heads of colleges, and editors of religious journals, have (not a few of them) in a luckless moment given their sanction to Mr. Webster's philosophical "*whim-whams*." Consequently, as lawyers would say, they are "estopped from averring any thing contrary" to his unhallowed mutilations of the sacred text, intimately connected, as they must be, with his manifold corruptions of the language.

---

No. 31.

TO REV. DR. MILLER.

Sharon, June 3, 1835.

You have been informed by my grandson that your most acceptable letter and the accompanying volume did not arrive in due course, but by a series of untoward occurrences were detained in New York. I did not, indeed, receive them until the eve of my departure to attend the anniversaries in that city.

Presuming you may, by this time, have returned

from the session of the General Assembly, I make no further delay in expressing my hearty thanks for a favour which I esteem as well for its intrinsic value, as for the courteous manner in which it is conferred.

I am so much in the habit of admiring your writings, and of confiding in the correctness of your theological views, that when these come into conflict with my own preconceived opinions, the latter are necessarily put in great jeopardy. My earliest impressions were in favour of the Presbyterian organization, but were removed by a series of essays against the office of "Lay Elders," ascribed to the late Dr. Wilson, of Philadelphia, and published several years ago in a monthly periodical in this state. The essays certainly evinced considerable research, and an extensive acquaintance with the Fathers; and although I do not now recollect the exact process by which the effect was produced, yet I settled down in the conviction that the Congregational was the primitive order of Church government, nor have I met with any thing to disturb that conviction, until taking up the volume which you have had the goodness to send me. I freely confess you have presented an array of proofs and authorities too powerful to be easily overcome; so that I am almost disposed to sympathize with the Dutch magistrate in a neighbouring state, who felt no difficulty in entering up judgment on hearing one side only, but pronounced it "utterly impossible for any man to decide a cause after hearing lawyers upon both sides." But, on whichever side of this question the weight of evidence and of argument may lie, there is consolation in believing, as you charitably suggest, that on neither side can the error be fundamental. The representative system is certainly the most beau-

tiful in theory, most efficient, most in analogy with our civil constitutions; and even the venerable author of "Ecclesiastical Polity" would have thought it best adapted to Republican governments. And yet the Congregational plan, although too democrattick, and even anarchical in form, is nevertheless, in practice, scarcely less energetick than the other.

By appointing a standing committee of the Church, of which the deacons, whose office is permanent, are, ex-officio, members, we secure nearly all the benefits of your church judicatory; for although their acts and decisions require the sanction of the Church, it is rarely, if ever, withheld; and our deacons, besides their appropriate duty, perform all, or nearly all, the ministerial functions allotted to your ruling elders.

Thus the difference is, perhaps, more in name than in substance; at any rate, I ardently hope it will never be thought of sufficient magnitude to intercept our union in the Church militant, nor, as I humbly trust, in the Church triumphant.

---

No. 32.

TO COL. WARD.

Sharon, Nov. 17, 1835.

I thank you, my dear sir, for your kind and consolatory letter. We have indeed sustained no common loss in the death of our beloved grandson. To great sweetness of disposition, highly polished manners, and intellectual attainments of the first order, he added a sincere and ardent piety, and the consecration of all his faculties to the service of God, and the best interests of his fellow-men.

Having just entered the field of labour, and by the

few sermons he was permitted to preach, impressed all who heard him with anticipations of his future usefulness and distinction, he was suddenly arrested in his career, and from the Church on earth, was removed, we trust, to the Church of the First-born in Heaven.

Whilst we bow in humble submission to this mysterious dispensation, we feel not a little consoled by the sympathy of our kind friends. In the number of these, your name, my dear sir, holds a conspicuous place. Of the strength and *constancy* of your friendship, I have received numerous and unequivocal proofs, and I beg you to feel assured that it is reciprocated with all the warmth which a high sense of its value can not fail to inspire.

---

No. 33.

TO MRS. ELIZA EVERTSON.

Sharon, May 9th, 1836.

I should have informed you at an earlier day of the illness of my beloved wife, if my solicitude and unremitting attention to her case had not prevented. But I am compelled to write a letter of apology for my necessary absence from the celebration of our anniversaries, and can not, therefore, forego the opportunity of making you acquainted with our condition.

Your sister was attacked four weeks ago with what *appeared* a universal rheumatism. Her disorder presently assumed the form of a bilious remitting fever, and continues to the present moment. A fortnight since, she was supposed by her physicians to be dying; but, God be praised, she revived, and we have hoped and despaired in frequent alternations ever since. The fever is somewhat abated, and we should

indulge a little more hope were it not that her lungs are evidently affected. Should there be sufficient vital power to throw off the morbid matter before ulcers are formed, there would be a rational prospect of her restoration.\* On this point we are, of course, in a most painful state of uncertainty. Her strength is indeed perfect weakness; but, blessed be God, she is in entire possession of her reason, and in the happiest frame of spirit. Her patience under great suffering, and her resignation to the will of our heavenly Father, are the admiration of all her attendants, as is, also, her grateful sense of every favour conferred upon her. So much like pure gold does she appear in this furnace of trial, that the young ladies of the place deem it a privilege to sit up with her during the night. In short, I may truly say, I have never seen a finer exhibition of the loveliness of the Christian character. It is twenty-nine years the present month, since either of us has experienced any serious indisposition. Shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? We have both reached the ordinary term of human life. If it is His will to separate us now, may I be enabled by His grace to acquiesce. I know it must be the sorest of all trials, but I also know the separation, in all probability, can not be long.

---

No. 34.

TO MR. GEORGE W. STERLING.

Sharon, Dec. 22d, 1836.

I am sorry it is not in my power to answer your inquiry as to the precise time when your father† entered

\* Mrs. Smith recovered from this sickness, but died the following year.—ED.

† The late Gen. Sterling, of Salisbury, Conn.



on the study of law in my office. He came to this town, I think, in the autumn of 1787, a few weeks after he graduated at Yale College, and took charge of our academy, which had just been erected. He continued at the head of the institution two or three years to very great and general acceptance. To his scholastick attainments he added unwearied assiduity, and a thorough but paternal discipline, and was thus enabled to carry forward his pupils, the number of whom was unusually large, with a rapidity and success of which there are few examples. After resigning the charge of the academy, he began his preparatory studies with me, pursued them with his characteristic industry during the usual period, and was admitted to the bar in 1791 or 1792.

Of his professional life it is unnecessary for me to speak. Indeed, I was called into publick service so soon after his appearance at the bar, as to be denied the opportunity of personally observing much of his career. That he was a faithful and successful practitioner and advocate is unquestionable.

I can not forbear to express the grateful sense I entertain of the services rendered by your father during the late war, both in the field and in the cabinet. The tour of duty which he performed, as commandant of a detachment at New London, was of special value at that interesting crisis. It is well known that militia, though highly efficient in a first onset, soon become discontented and restive in camp. By his peculiar tact in discipline, by keeping the men daily and actively employed in various evolutions, and by his minute and scrupulous attention to their comfort, he effectually secured their orderly and patient, and even cheerful submission to duty, and thus set an example to subse-



quent detachments which was of incalculable benefit to the service. He was soon after appointed by the Legislature a member of the Council of Safety, then recently constituted; and it is enough to say of him in this respect, that, composed as that body was of some of the first men in the state, there was no one of them in whose opinion I reposed more implicit confidence—a confidence which his practical acquaintance with the principal subjects of deliberation could not fail to inspire.

Allow me to add, the constancy with which your father adhered as a statesman to the principles and maxims of the Washington administration to the last, unmoved by the seductive offers of promotion, has of itself secured for his memory my most cordial respect; whilst the faith and piety which sustained and adorned the latter years of his life, have introduced him, I trust, into the world of light and glory, among “the spirits of just men made perfect.”

---

No. 35.

TO HON. CALVIN GODDARD.

Sharon, April 18th, 1837.

Nothing could have been more acceptable than your kind and truly excellent letter. I can not say it brought you to my recollection, for I believe a day has not passed during the twenty years of our separation, in which I have not thought of you, and always with respect and affection.

The few precious names you mention—the “*rari nautes in gurgite vasto*”—together with your own, will never, while life remains, be erased from the tablets of my memory. It would afford me unspeak-

able pleasure to meet you all once more before we go hence, to mingle, as I trust, with the spirits of "just men made perfect." But the time you propose, the session of the Legislature, must be so near "the week of our anniversaries" in New York, where I am, ex-officio, bound to appear, if the impaired health of my beloved wife will permit, that it would be inconvenient, if not impracticable, for me to be with you.

Allow me, then, to suggest the next Commencement at Yale College as an equally convenient time, and a much more appropriate occasion; for, really, what sympathy can we have with the Legislature as now constituted?

They can not but render the very atmosphere in which they convene ungenial to patriots and statesmen of the "Washington school," while we can exert no salutary influence upon their deliberations. No, my dear friend, if we ever meet, we must expect our own mutual comfort as the only profitable result. The political evils under which we labour, I fear are incorrigible. I am more and more convinced that the true temperament, or diathesis, as physicians would say, of our body politic, is sheer "loco foco" democracy, a real political insanity; and that, accordingly, we must consider the reign of *Federalism* as but a *lucid interval*; and O how lucid, compared with the pitchy darkness with which we have been since enveloped! Never shall I discard the appellation of Federalist, believing, as I firmly do, that the principles involved in that name are those which alone, under God, can insure the prosperity of this nation. I feel, indeed, an honest pride in seeing the men who have so long misdirected our affairs, resorting, now and then, to those very principles to extricate them from the awkward

embarrassments to which their ignorance or their profligacy had subjected our national interests; and I even forgive them for attempting to hide their mortification by abusing all who glory in the profession of those principles. God grant that they may be influenced to pay the involuntary homage still oftener; and I am persuaded such will be the course of His Providence, if it is His merciful design to save us from ruin. But more of these and other things when we meet.

---

No. 36.

TO MR. FREDERICK H. WOLCOTT.

June 1, 1837.

I have received the intelligence of your father's\* death with the most painful sensations—scarcely any event could have been more unexpected, or more sincerely deplored. Our acquaintance commenced at college, became more intimate as we entered the stage of action, and was early matured into a pure and disinterested friendship, which has continued through all the vicissitudes of our eventful lives, increasing on my side as time and opportunity have developed the estimable qualities of his head and heart. Were it not for my infirm state of health, I should certainly endeavour to attend the funeral solemnities, and personally offer my condolence to my relative, the afflicted widow, and the fatherless children—an office which my recent and sore bereavement has but too well fitted me to perform.

I pray you, my dear sir, to accept for yourself and for them the assurance of my tenderest sympathy. We mourn, but not as those who have no hope. Let

\* The Hon. Frederick Wolcott, of Litchfield.

us bless God that our departed friend has left such a bright example of private virtue and of publick usefulness, such consoling evidence of his removal to the world of light and glory.

---

No. 37.

TO HON. SAMUEL INGHAM.

Sharon, Aug. 23d, 1837.

I duly received your letter requesting information relative to certain objections which are urged against the claim of this state upon the treasury of the United States.

The claim is for moneys actually advanced by the state, in behalf of the general government, during the late war, for the necessary defence of the national property, and, I may add, the national honour, as well as for the safety of our citizens under the increased hazards to which this service exposed the whole of our maritime frontier. I do not understand the fact to be denied that the state absolutely paid the amount now claimed; but it is said, among other things, we have paid too much: first, to the commissary-general for rations and vegetables; and, secondly, to the quartermaster-general for services and military supplies. The obvious answer to such exceptions is, these were the proper officers to be employed in this service. They were men of high standing for their honesty and their patriotism. Their accounts were submitted to the scrutiny and decision of the comptroller, the highest fiscal officer in the state, and eminently distinguished for his intelligence and integrity. In pursuance of his adjudication, made under the solemnity of his official oath, the amount now claimed was advanced by the

state more than twenty years ago, in money raised by a direct tax upon the hard-earned property of our citizens. Admit, now, what no one would willingly believe, that instances of imposition in the accounts really existed; who shall bear the loss? Shall it be sustained by the state, that in good faith has paid the money for the benefit of the Union, or by the entire nation, in whose cause the expenditures were incurred? Justice and honour unitedly answer, by *the latter*. And such, I am persuaded, will be the response of the accounting officers of the United States, on a fair and impartial view of the case.

The circumstances under which the state was placed were peculiar. I believe it may be safely affirmed, that the war pressed more heavily and constantly upon Connecticut than upon any other state in the Union. From the month of May, A.D. 1813, when Commodore Decatur's squadron sought protection in our waters from the British fleet, we were closely invested by the latter, without one moment's intermission, to the termination of the war. For although the hostile ships were chiefly stationed before the harbour of New London to watch our squadron, and seize a favourable opportunity to capture or destroy it, yet their smaller vessels and boats had an unobstructed sweep along the whole extent of our coast, occasionally burning vessels, and at all times keeping the inhabitants on the frontier in a state of consternation and alarm. Hence the necessity, in the opinion of the officers both of the general and state governments, not only of maintaining a respectable force at New London, but also of stationing guards at the most vulnerable points on the coast, and of having them well supplied with the munitions of war. As the general government was not then in a condition



to carry these arrangements fully into effect, they were devolved in a great measure upon the state government, whose officers, civil and military, I must be permitted to say, engaged in the service with a zeal and alacrity which could proceed from no other principles than those of loyalty to the nation and fidelity to the state. The governour, accompanied by the adjutant-general and the quartermaster-general, passed through the several towns on the coast, from Stonington to Greenwich, for the purpose of selecting suitable points of defence; of forming, as far as possible, volunteer companies from such citizens as were exempt by law from military duty, but who, nevertheless, were able to perform it on sudden emergencies until militia could be brought to their aid, and of placing within their reach mounted field-pieces and the requisite ammunition. These measures of precaution seemed to give the inhabitants a good degree of confidence in their ability to do something for their own defence, and prevented those frequent calls upon the executive for large draughts of militia, with which he had been so much assailed. The salutary influence of these measures was afterwards more especially visible at the bombardment of Stonington. When the ships of the enemy appeared before that place, neither militia nor regular troops were there stationed. But cannon had been mounted, and ammunition provided, and they were used on that occasion by a mere handful of *volunteers*, in an action which, for brilliancy and effect, was scarcely surpassed by any achievement on land during the whole course of the war. Other instances might be mentioned to show, satisfactorily, I trust, that the rule to which you allude, adopted by a former secretary of war, "not to allow any charges for transporting military stores *by*



*way of preparation* to places where no militia were stationed," ought to have no application to the present case. Indeed, candour obliges me to say, in justification of preparatory movements, that if the then secretary of war had authorized, conformably to *the earnest solicitation of the state executive*, a small guard in Fort Fenwick, at the mouth of Connecticut River, merely to sound an alarm at the approach of the enemy, the memorable destruction of all the vessels in the harbour of Pettipaug on the night of the 8th of April, 1814, would in all probability have been prevented. In truth, the constant presence of the hostile ships in our waters, with their disposition and capacity for mischief to almost any extent, rendered a system of preventive and precautionary measures absolutely indispensable.

Immediately on the receipt of your communication, I addressed a letter to Colonel James Ward, the commissary-general of the state, enclosing a copy of such of your inquiries as relate more especially to his department. His answers to queries, numbers 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, are herewith forwarded, and I hope will be deemed satisfactory. The colonel displayed throughout his whole period of service all the estimable qualities which ought to characterize such a functionary—integrity, activity, economy, and a truly accommodating spirit. I fully concur with him in believing that it would have been extremely difficult, if not impracticable, to retain the militia in service under any course of treatment, as to their diet, less indulgent than the one which was actually pursued.

With respect to the quartermaster-general's department, we have to lament that both of the individuals, Colonel Mix and Colonel Scarborough, who successively sustained the office during that period, have both de-

ceased. Mr. Colt, who then filled the office of comptroller, has, as I am informed, followed them to the grave. At this late day, and under these circumstances, it is not to be expected, nor, as I humbly conceive, ought it to be required, that the evidence on which the accounts were adjusted, consisting, much of it, no doubt, of oral testimony, should now be produced for re-examination. At the time when Colonel Mix's service commenced, it is my impression that, at a meeting of the council after the declaration of war, June, 1812, Governour Griswold was advised by that body to direct the mounting of cannon and other preparations for defence. In October, 1812, on the demise of Governour Griswold, the lieutenant-governour was particularly requested by a resolution of the Legislature then in session, to issue orders for mounting field-pieces at New London on the earnest application of the citizens of that town. The order was forthwith issued to Colonel Mix accordingly. A copy of both the resolution and the order shall be forwarded, if you desire it.

Your 6th and 7th inquiries relate to the objections which were made by the auditor to the allowance of certain charges in the quartermaster-general's account, on the ground that they are not *expressly stated* to be for the publick service, &c. Is not the "presumption violent" that the state, through her comptroller, would not have charged the United States with the articles if they had never been applied to publick use? I should suppose the comity and the confidence which ought to subsist between the Federal head and its members, must utterly preclude even a suspicion to the contrary. Nor can there be a rational doubt that the specified articles were proved to the comptroller, by evidence then existing, to be both proper and necessary.

The 8th inquiry embraces the objection that the amount therein stated "was incurred by way of general preparation." The remarks already offered on this point must suffice for a reply.

The 9th inquiry relates to the compensation paid to the quartermaster-general for his services (amounting to \$1169 63), extending through a period of more than two years. There can be no question in the mind of any one acquainted with Colonel Mix, that he honestly rendered the service and incurred the expense he has charged; and it is equally evident that the services and the expenditures could be for no other than national purposes. Does the compensation appear extravagant when compared with like services performed by officers of the general government?

The 10th inquiry refers to the charge of munitions of war furnished by the state. The objections are, that the *cost* of the articles is unsupported by proof, as well as their application to publick use. If *bills of parcels* are now demanded, I know not where they are to be found. Of the *application* of these munitions, I have probably said enough already. I know of no use to which they were or could be applied, but to the national service. It is evident to my mind that the free distribution of them along the maritime frontier, in the manner I have mentioned, was the means, under Providence, of not only saving many lives, but property also to an incalculable amount, and prevented the *expense* of militia services far exceeding the *sum* claimed as the *cost* of the articles. At the session of the Legislature in October, 1814, the remainder of the powder was directed to be sold, and the avails placed to the credit of the quartermaster-general's department, with the view of obtaining powder of a superiour quality. The

proceeds of sale, I perceive, are credited to the United States, inasmuch, probably, as no new purchase was made. Of this, however, I am not positively informed. A copy of the resolution shall be sent, if required.

The 11th inquiry regards the receipt rolls. I possess no documents on the subjects, nor do I really see much occasion for them. There surely can be no mistake as to the amount. Mr. Perkins, the district paymaster, it appears, has paid a part, which stands credited on the comptroller's books. The balance, of course, unless he can produce evidence of payment, must be justly due from the United States. The fact stated by the auditor, that "Mr. Perkins was in funds," will not be urged as an extinguishment of the debt.

Thus, sir, I have endeavoured briefly, but as fully as my memory and the few documents in my hands will allow, to reply to the various matters contained in your letters. Suffer me, in conclusion, to express my firm belief that the claim of Connecticut, growing as it does almost exclusively out of a manly and patriotick defence of the national property, will ultimately receive from the general government that high regard which a sense of honour as well as of justice can not fail to inspire.

---

No. 38.

TO HON. SAMUEL INGHAM.

Sharon, 25th Nov., 1837.

I have attentively read the minute and interesting statement of Charles L. Porter, Esq., relative to that portion of the claim of this state against the United States which is marked No. 5, and I can not but express my grateful sense of the Divine goodness that,

while all the publick officers more immediately conversant with the subject are removed by death, the life of this respectable witness has been preserved to furnish explanations at once so circumstantial and satisfactory ! That his representation is entitled to implicit credit, I have not a doubt, as in many particulars it accords perfectly with my own recollection. In a former communication, I stated the arrangements which were made for the defence of the national squadron and of our maritime frontier. It was undoubtedly in pursuance of those arrangements that the arms and munitions charged in the amount were distributed and expended. The first issues of arms and military supplies for New London were made under my personal notice ; and the subsequent distributions along the coast by the quartermaster-general were duly authorized. There was certainly no occasion or exigency other than for the national service, in which those expenditures and losses could have been incurred.

---

No. 39.

TO A FRIEND.

Jan. 26, 1838.

Our country is in a wretchedly disordered condition, and will always be so whenever we depart from the system of policy adopted by the first administration of the government. It is really laughable as well as sorrowful, to see upstart statesmen throw themselves and the car of state off from the Federal track, as plain and practicable as a rail-road, to flounce and flounder in a swamp, and, after wallowing in the mud till their energies are nearly exhausted, return besmeared and chop-fallen to the strait course they had left. And all this



repeated, after short intervals, over and over again. If these disastrous somersets could be confined to their authors, without involving the country in ruin, they would be less deplorable. But it does seem that all the lessons of wisdom and experience are wholly lost upon these wiseacres. I rejoice to perceive that the people are at length forming a just estimate of their incompetency.

---

No. 40.

TO DR. M. L. NORTH.

Sharon, Feb. 7th, 1838.

\* \* \* \* \*

Are you quite sure, my dear friend, that the condition of the slaves at the South is improved? Do you not remember that, cotemporaneous with the first measures of the abolitionists, laws were passed by the slaveholding states, prohibiting, under severe penalties, the instruction of their slaves in writing and reading; and that, in execution of these laws, even religious instruction was withheld by the masters? and do you mean to say that these laws are repealed, and that the slaves are restored to their former privileges in these respects? I suspect there must be some error in the information you have received in relation to this painful subject. But what do Dr. H. and his associates propose to do? Several years have passed away already since *immediate* abolition was to be accomplished. The term "immediate," it seems, has acquired a very enlarged signification—implying the present moment, or any future day, however remote. Why should it be used at all in this case, when it is most obvious that nothing can be effectually done by the general gov-

ernment consistently with their limited powers, and with publick justice and the publick peace, until the long, and tedious, and uncertain process of amending the national Constitution has been successfully performed? The amendment required is to invest Congress with the authority exercised by the British Parliament, to remunerate the master and liberate the slave. I, for one, would most cheerfully pay my full proportion for that object, even if a tax were necessary. But the national domains are abundantly adequate, and could not be applied to a better purpose, for slavery is a *national* evil, and its peaceful removal must be effected by a combined *national* sacrifice. I verily believe some such measure might have been ultimately adopted, and, in the mean time, colonization have contributed much to its final accomplishment, had not the intemperate conduct of Garrison and his abettors interposed what may prove a fatal obstacle. I repeat the question, what measures do they propose? Would they shed fraternal blood in a civil war; or would they dissolve the Union at once? The budget of their committee of ways and means, I think, can contain no other alternatives. Success in either case would be at once fatal to the slaves and ruinous to our whole country. No, my dear doctor, the *immediate* abolitionists have thus far succeeded only in postponing emancipation to a distant futurity, and in extending the operation of *Lynch laws* and the government of mobs, to the lasting injury and dishonour of the nation. Be assured, nothing can rightfully and effectually be done in the premises by Northern men, but through the instrumentality of the national government, duly empowered for that end. Every attempt on our part to intermeddle with the domestick concerns of individual

states at the South, by insisting on the manumission of their slaves, would be as officious in character, and as impotent in effect, as a like attempt to emancipate the serfs of Russia.

---

No. 41.

TO THE REV. JOSEPH HARVEY.

Sharon, March 16th, 1838.

I have given Dr. Day's work on the Will a hasty perusal, and, with "a few grains of allowance," I concur in the commendation you bestow upon it. Whatever Edwards may have left undone in respect to this highly interesting department of theology, is abundantly supplied by the present work. But I do exceedingly regret the very imperfect manner in which he has stated the conflicting opinions of the Old and New Schools on the subject of human ability. It is really astonishing that he should declare that "one party believe man has not *full* power to repent, and the other that he has *some* power," and then deliberately ask, "Is there any contradiction in this?" No, surely, for there is really no difference in the two propositions; nor does either of them express the belief of either of the parties. And yet the Christian world must understand, from his subsequent remarks, that "the notes of discord and alarm are sounded from one end of the land to the other" (respecting *Taylorism*) on no better foundation than this idle distinction. Is this a fair statement of the controversy? True enough, as you intimate, the book furnishes a complete refutation of the doctrines taught in the theological department, if the application were once fairly made. Indeed, the lucid arrangement of Scripture authorities in the last

section, and the happy manner in which apparent contrarieties in the testimony of Scripture are reconciled, can not but carry conviction to every honest mind, not excepting the writer himself, if he has adopted either of the propositions which he ascribes to the belligerent parties.

---

No. 42.

TO A FRIEND.

Sharon, Sept. 5, 1838.

The article in relation to the Mississippi Valley contains an ingenious and probable hypothesis, accompanied with a highly-finished picture of that marvellous region. If I remember rightly, Volney, in his "View of the Soil and Climate of the United States," also expresses an opinion that the valley was once covered with water; but what limits he assigned to the internal sea, with the cause and manner of its escape, my memory does not enable me to say. It is more than thirty years since I have seen that work, but an incident is brought to my recollection which I will take the liberty to mention. Volney, soon after its first appearance, sent a copy in the original French to Congress, and a like copy to the president (Jefferson). The books arrived during the recess. On my return to Congress the following session, I perceived the volume in the library, and, with the consent of the librarian, took it to my lodgings. In his chapter on *the dry lakes*, to which the author has given many localities in our country, he notices the celebrated passage of the Potomac and Shenandoah through the Blue Ridge, considering it an avulsion produced by the draining of a vast lake. In a

subjoined note he observes, in substance, that "a beautiful description of this remarkable passage is found in Mr. Jefferson's Notes on Virginia, but that gentleman forgot to give credit for it to a French engineer (naming him), who wrote it on the spot." Shortly afterwards I waited on the president, and in the course of conversation alluded to Volney's book, and, rather mischievously, asked his opinion of the work. He replied, and I thought blushed deeply, that the author had sent him a copy, but he had not yet found sufficient leisure to take it up. The work was afterwards translated into our language by Brown, of Philadelphia, who, being a particular friend of Mr. J., *suppressed the unlucky note*, which, it is believed, has not yet appeared in an English dress; nor do I desire to give it publicity, although it is strongly characteristic of the individual named.\* But, enchanting as your pen has rendered the Mississippi Valley, I should feel no disposition to exchange my present residence for any portion of it, even if my life were to be protracted to the age of an antediluvian. Not that my location is so very eligible; but I entertain a suspicion that the soil, which was once the bottom of a watery element, is a cover, and a thin one too, of a lake of fire. That the centre of the earth, indeed, is a vast magazine of fire, is proved to my satisfaction by the increased temperature discoverable in deep perforations. Volcanoes are probably the issues from this magazine; and as these are at times closed, and others opened in their stead, I should surmise that in the event of a vacancy in these terrible agents, the valley is as fair a candidate for that office as could well be selected.

\* We may admire Governor Smith's delicacy, but there seems to be no reason for withholding this anecdote from publication.—ED.



No. 43.

TO DR. M. L. NORTH.\*

Sharon, Sept. 21st, 1838.

I greatly rejoice that your health is in a course of improvement from the use of the waters; accordingly, I can not but commend your resolution to sit down with your family near the American "pool of Bethesda." May your health be perfectly restored, and your usefulness long continued a rich blessing to your family, to the Church, and to "the great multitude of impotent folk" who resort to those health-giving fountains, and not only to the impotent, but also to the pleasure-loving throng, whose least concern is a just regard to their immortal interests! It is really an enchanting spot. I saw it first in the year 1790, when it was a forest—a single house in the woods, small and uncomfortable, filled with inmates of woe-begone countenances waiting the operation of the waters—the *Rock Spring* the only fountain in use. I saw it the second time a year ago, a compact, well-built, and delightful village, retaining not one feature of its original aspect. My stay was but momentary, so that I was not allowed even to look at the several springs. I, however, beheld enough in the place to astonish me at the contrast between its present and former condition.

While I wait in humble hope for the blest hour of meeting my beloved wife, and the bright throng who "through faith and patience have inherited the promises," I am at the same time desirous of filling up the residue of life with whatever of duty my heavenly Father shall enable me to perform. "Work while the day lasts," says the blessed Saviour; "the night cometh, in

\* Then lately removed, or about to remove, to Saratoga.

which no man can work ;” and He has mercifully connected our happiness with employment ; for, really, I can hardly conceive of a more irksome condition than a state of total inactivity.

---

No. 44.

TO A FRIEND.

Sharon, Nov. 10th, 1838.

When your truly acceptable letter of September the 18th arrived, I was labouring under a greater degree of ill health than I have experienced for many years. A kind Providence has graciously interposed for my recovery, and I cheerfully embrace a few moments to express my hearty thanks for the pleasure your letter and lucubration have afforded me. Such a savoury dish of *genuine* Federalism I have scarcely ever before enjoyed, and the relish is not a little heightened by the daily abuse and profanation of a term which involves the *only* principles upon which either the national or state governments can ever be successfully administered. I regret the editors curtailed your remarks in any degree ; at the same time, they are to be commended for allowing you to expose so freely the disastrous policy of Jefferson in his gun-boat project. If you have never learned the secret cause of his constructing gun-boats, I will tell you. One morning, while the late Governour Griswold and myself were in Congress, we took a walk to the Navy-yard, where we observed a number of men employed in fishing up and dragging out timber from the eastern branch of the Potomac. We inquired the cause of such a strange procedure, and were told the timber was the *live oak* which had been procured for the *seventy-fours* ordered

to be built during John Adams's administration. Jefferson, it seems, had directed the timber to be sunk (in *fresh* water, observe), to *season* it. But, as might be expected, it had begun to rot, and accordingly was taken out—not, however, until decomposition had proceeded so far as to render it altogether unfit for seventy-fours. The timber was afterwards converted—more or less of it—into gun-boats, as well to conceal the ignorance of the chief magistrate, as to gratify his hostility to an efficient navy. When we reflect upon the loss and the distress incurred by this nation under Democratick sway, the desolation which has invariably attended every departure from the system devised by the oracular wisdom of Washington and Hamilton, it seems little short of a miracle that our ruin has not been absolute and irrecoverable. I say oracular, for if prescience can be attributed to any of our race, it was possessed by those patriots, when, with such *clairvoyance*, they discerned both the latent springs of national prosperity, and the causes which might retard or destroy it. Let the crusade against the judiciary, the navy, and all foreign commerce—let embargoes and non-intercourse—let foreign war and Indian wars, without preparation for either—and last, not least, let the savage attacks upon the currency, the life-blood of the body politick, attest how ineffectual are all the barriers which the wit and wisdom of man can devise against the ferocious spirit of our democracy.

---

No. 45.

TO REV. DR. BRIGHAM.

Sharon, Feb. 21st, 1839.

I reciprocate from the heart your condolence on the demise of our vice-presidents, Bolton and Van Rensselaer. With Mr. Bolton my acquaintance, though limited, was sufficient to inspire me with much respect for his character. My knowledge of Gen. Van Rensselaer commenced in the memorable month of October, 1777, when his mother fled with him into our vicinity, at the approach of Burgoyne's army from the North. We were both then about twelve years of age, and in a course of preparation for college. He went to Harvard in 1778, and I to Yale in 1779. From that period to his death he has been an unceasing object of my regard and veneration. Besides the consideration due to his well-cultivated mind, I loved him for his excellence in all the social relations, for his unaffected piety, his enlarged benevolence, the dignified simplicity of his manners, and for that elevated and rectilinear course in his publick life for which the *real* disciples of Washington have ever been distinguished. In short (if it can be said of any man), he was "pure in heart;" and, I doubt not, he is now participating in the blessedness which is assured to all such by the express promise of the Redeemer.

---

No. 46.

TO JUDGE DAGGETT.

Sharon, Nov. 11th, 1839.

As my grandson contemplates a visit to your city, I can not forego so favourable an opportunity of ten-

dering you my cordial salutations, and the assurance of the deep interest I continue to feel in all that concerns you. The demise of your accomplished and beloved daughter, so soon after the death of her excellent mother, must have produced an accumulation of suffering which nothing but divine grace could have enabled you to sustain. I read the obituary notice of Mrs. Dwight with sensations such as a long and cherished acquaintance, and a high estimate of her worth, could not fail to awaken. Thus, my friend, our dearest connexions are preceding us to the society of the bright intelligences above, leaving us "to follow them who through faith and patience have inherited the promises." To be diligent in this hallowed pursuit is not less our happiness than our duty.

Not long since I was equally surprised and delighted by an interview, brief though it was, with our class-mate Fowler. Being a passenger in the post-coach, he was too much on the wing to pass many minutes. If you also saw him during his visit to his native state, you must have admired his green old age (he can not be short of fourscore), his erect and vigorous frame, with unbleached locks, on a journey of one thousand miles from home, hastening back to the people of his charge, to whom I dare say he reads the "*incomparable Liturgy*" in the same tone and spirit with which he edified the little West Haven congregation on Sundays during nearly the whole of his collegiate career.

I sympathize with you on the result of the New York city election. It is to be feared the whole state has gone over to the insane and disastrous policy of the national administration. Would time permit, I might put forth a series of *sombre* speculations on our situation and prospects. But, after all, where is the use of



croaking? Let us rather bless God for the measure of prosperity we have enjoyed, notwithstanding many grievous interruptions, and humbly rely on His mercy to avert the evils we deprecate.

I rejoice to perceive from newspaper report, that, greatly multiplied as colleges are in almost all the states, our Alma Mater has nevertheless a goodly increase of academical students. May I not hope for the usual expression of your kindness in furnishing me with the annual catalogue?

---

No. 47.

TO A FRIEND.

28th Jan., 1840.

I have received a copy of Dr. Bethune's address, delivered at the Orphan Asylum, which, from the direction and the initials, I conclude came from your kind hand, and is an additional claim upon my gratitude for the numerous instances of your courtesy to me as a relative and friend. Feeling a deep interest in your prosperity, I lately read with most painful emotion a notice of your daughter's death. The intelligence affected the whole of our little family very sensibly, and brought afresh to our recollection the pleasure we derived from the transient visit she once made to our retreat. Transient indeed has been her visit to this fleeting world of ours, and yet sufficiently long to prepare for a brighter and better state of existence. Indeed, the utmost length of human life is but "a span;" and in the vastness of eternity, our continuance here, whether for ten years or a century, will be comparatively of no importance other than as a season of probation. Still, ties are here formed which can not be

sundered without the keenest anguish; and I envy not the man who can maintain at such times a stoical indifference. A great change, indeed, must be wrought in the temperament of such a being before he could be happy even in heaven.

I know that you and Mrs. ——— can not but suffer intensely on this occasion, and I offer you both, with your surviving children, my heartfelt condolence, with the assurance of my earnest prayer that we may all meet at last in that world of light and joy where friends never part.

The loss of the steamer *Lexington*, with the awful circumstances accompanying it, is a most heart-rending occurrence. I have of late been led to doubt whether, on the whole, the application of steam to navigation has been a blessing to this country. Consider the prodigious waste of human life; the millions vested in this frail species of property; the millions required to keep the system in motion; the millions in money and time (and time is money) expended in useless voyages and journeys by individuals who, but for this attraction, would be at home, adding by their industry to their own comfort and the national wealth. What can we place on the credit side of the ledger, to balance this overwhelming account? Do you believe that a square yard of canvass would now be seen on the ocean, if an equal proportion of loss and disaster had attended navigation in vessels propelled by wind? If you do, it must be because you are (and I admit you are) more shrewd than I am in the calculation of profit and loss.

We have winter in earnest. Nothing like it since the memorable winter of 1779–80, when, at the age of fourteen, I travelled half the distance from the college

at New Haven on *snow shoes*, in company with my venerable father, who came after me with a sleigh and horses, but which we were obliged to leave midway until the close of the season; and when, a fact of much more importance, the sufferings of our Revolutionary army were so severe, and were endured with such incredible patience!

In many parts of the country the roads are now, and have been wholly obstructed by the depth of snow since the first storm, 14th, 15th, and 16th of December last. We had then no mail for nearly a week; and, what I much regret, our friend General Morris's elegant miscellany failed for two weeks, particularly *the plate number*, which has not yet arrived.

---

No. 48.

TO MRS. L. H. SIGOURNEY.

Sharon, 16th July, 1840.

Through the kindness of the Rev. Mr. Ely, we have received the "Tribute"\* you have had the goodness to

\* TRIBUTE

*To the memory of the Rev. Gilbert Livingston Smith, who died a few weeks after leaving the Theological Seminary at Princeton, in the autumn of 1835.*

"Blest are the pure in heart." So saith the voice  
That can not err. And thou didst bear within  
That hallowed blessing as a pearl of price,  
Even from thine early years. God's spirit made  
Thy breast its casket. Beautified with all  
The world might covet, thou didst meekly choose  
The cross of Christ, and to his righteous will  
Conform thine own.

How wouldst thou bow to teach  
The ignorant and poor, casting aside

render to the memory of my greatly-beloved and lamented grandson. In the absence of the father on a distant journey, I can not refrain from expressing the deep and grateful sense we all entertain (and I am sure he will unite in the same sentiment) of the truly appropriate and not less beautiful manner in which this most acceptable service has been performed. Never, probably, was the phrase "mourning mother" more fitly applied; for, although she bowed with Christian submission to the chastening rod of her heavenly Father, still such was the uncommon loveliness of the son, and so intense are her maternal feelings, that to this day she is "affected to tears" even at the mention of his name. Nothing could have proved more soothing to her tender spirit, nor more consolatory to us all, than the oil you have thus kindly poured into our wounded hearts.

The pride of learning, to array thyself  
In sweet humility, and choose his path  
Who sought and saved the lost.

But the long toils  
And fleeting pleasures of a life mature  
Were not for thee. The sudden sickness came—  
Fiery and bitter—but thy soul had peace,  
And calmly waited to be offered up  
To Him who gave it.

Mourning mother, say,  
Who o'er his couch so sleeplessly didst watch  
The early fading of thy beautiful,  
Is it not better that the pure in heart  
Should see their God, ere weary years have left  
Their earth-stain on the spirit?

Mother, say,  
Is it not glorious that the faith he loved  
Should have its perfect work, and change to joy  
Unspeakable, eternal?

No. 49.

TO REV. JOSEPH ALDEN, D.D.

Sharon, 13th Oct., 1840.

I received a few days since the copy of your Quinctilian, which you had the goodness to forward by Mrs. Livingston, a favour for which I desire you to accept my hearty thanks, as well as for the honour conferred on me by its dedication.

It is a judicious and choice selection, edited in a handsome style, and can not, therefore, fail as a class-book to be highly acceptable to our colleges, and, indeed, to our literary institutions generally.

My Latin reading has been chiefly confined for many years to writers posterior to the Augustan age. I shall now endeavour to renew my acquaintance with Quinctilian. I can never forget my early and deep emotion at the eloquence of his grief on the loss of his son, nor my sore regret that the hopes and consolations of the Gospel were unknown alike to the dying boy and his afflicted father. This interesting narrative, I perceive, is with evidently good taste contained in the present selection, thus forming a beautiful episode to the main subject of the work. I am a sincere admirer of the Latin language; and who does not admire its simple yet forcible structure—the literature it embodies—its duration of nearly one thousand years as a vernacular tongue, without the change of scarcely a letter in its orthography—and its continuance thenceforward to the present hour, the accredited medium of intercourse between the learned of all nations? Happy would it be, if our countrymen possessed more of that Roman spirit which held the preservation of the language *unchanged* a civick virtue! How soon would



the *five discrepant dictionaries of Dr. Noah Webster* be utterly abandoned, and our literati, and especially our heads of colleges, firmly united with our English brethren in maintaining with Roman constancy the integrity of our invaluable language, and in transmitting it to distant posterity untarnished with the foul touch of pseudo-reformers! It is admitted by all, even by Webster, that the language reached maturity in the reigns of Queen Anne and George the First. The "*membra disjecta*," however, required a skilful organization. This was happily accomplished by the "*viginti annorum lucubrationibus*" of Johnson, to the entire acceptation, and with the merited applause of the whole English world. Can any good reason be assigned why its orthography, so well settled, and so essential to its identity, should be changed or varied in any degree whatever? Is there a single pretext of the kind, which, if fully carried out and applied to all parallel cases, would not obscure the sense, multiply ambiguities, confound etymologies, and, in short, disturb the whole texture of the language, thus rendering our fine classick models unintelligible to a succeeding generation, and the language itself unattainable by foreigners? As for Webster, he is governed by no rules. His numerous alterations are either thrown out at random, or on grounds so frivolous as would lead one to suppose him sporting with the credulity of his readers; and hence no two of his dictionaries are alike. Indeed, his wretched experiments upon his mother-tongue are subjects both of reprobation and ridicule with the disinterested and intelligent on either side of the Atlantic. One thing is certain, our father-land will take no lessons in this department from us; nor can it be rationally expected or desired. Our British brethren

will persevere in their rectilinear course, preserving with sleepless vigilance the purity of a language in which are garnered the richest and noblest products of the human mind. Meanwhile, we Anglo-Americans, unless we retrace our steps (of which I rejoice to perceive many favourable indications), must put up with a dialect of our own, as far removed from the genuine English standard as the *lingua Franca* of Barbary from the pure Italian.

This subject is intimately connected with missionary operations, inasmuch as there is an increasing desire to acquire the English language at nearly all our foreign stations. *Neither* of Webster's dictionaries will enable a foreigner to read the English Bible or our most celebrated authors, for the variance of a letter between the text and the Lexicon, you are sensible, is fatal to the progress of the learner until aid can be derived from some other quarter. In Ceylon the missionaries teach the language in its purity, as I was happy to discover by a printed report, which one of them sent to me, of the Jaffna Tract Society for the year 1837. At that station there were then 1600 children and youth under a course of instruction in the English language, more than 1000 of whom were reading portions of our inimitable version of the sacred volume in the form of tracts, a privilege, I grieve to say, denied to the generality of our common schools in America!

---

No. 50.

TO HON. SAMUEL T. ARMSTRONG.

Sharon, 22d March, 1841.

I thank you for the copy you had the goodness to send me of your communication to the Senate of Massachusetts, and its favourable reception by that honourable body. The transaction is highly creditable to both parties, and the thanks of every member of the American Board are due to you, for the very handsome manner in which you have presented a truly appropriate testimonial of our gratitude for the "patronizing act" of your enlightened and munificent Commonwealth. Your summary of the changes wrought in the Sandwich Islands, by the blessing of Heaven upon the labours of our missionaries, may well astonish the world, and awaken every where increased zeal and energy in the prosecution of an enterprise so fruitful of glory to God and beneficence to men.

Will you allow me, my dear sir, to trouble you with a few remarks on a much less pleasing theme? Bancroft's History of the United States has recently, and for the first time, fallen under my observation. It is not my design to dwell on the author's laboured imitation of Gibbon, both in his inflated style, and in the impious irony by which the poison of infidelity is infused into the youthful mind more surely than by arguments or by any other means. My object is simply to express my regret, not to say disgust, at the author's unjust manner of exhibiting individual character. The faithful historian, in assuming to act as a judge of the conduct of individuals and nations, feels the high obligation resting upon him to hold the scales of justice

with an even hand. That Bancroft has no claim to the attribute of judicial impartiality, is fully evinced by his treatment of the Mathers, father and son, particularly the latter. Who was Cotton Mather? Is there the slightest allusion to his occupation and general deportment, as is customary when one is introduced as an agent in the transactions about to be recorded? Or was the author fearful lest even the faintest intimation of his general character might diminish the mass of obloquy prepared to overwhelm him? Let the candid reader decide. The first we hear of Cotton Mather is the unceremonious introduction of his name in the episode concerning the "Salem Witchcraft." In what light does the author view that sad delusion? Does he, as every impartial chronicler has done before him, consider it a melancholy illusion resulting from human infirmity, and the subject of compassion rather than of censure? Does he seek an apology for Mather and the men of his day in the then prevalent belief of Scripture authority for the existence of such an evil—in the example of Lord Chief-justice Hale, Dr. Watts, and other distinguished men in both hemispheres, who, equally with Mather, laboured under the same mental *diathesis*, if I may be allowed the term? Far from it. If Mather had been prosecutor, judge, and executioner of the witches, he could not have been the object of more marked reprobation. Through many consecutive pages, the discussion is extended in a strain of relentless vituperation, unmitigated by the least mixture of candour or charity, and in language as revolting to common courtesy as to the dignity of history. Who, I again ask, was the object of this bitter denunciation? A man esteemed one of the most pious and learned of that age, honoured with a doctorate in theology from

Scotland, and with the distinction, which has been but rarely conferred on Americans, of Fellow of the Royal Society in London—a man remarkable for his benevolence, his suavity of manners, his fidelity to the domestick relations, especially to the Church and people of his charge, and who, with the exception (not confined to him) of a temporary monomania on the subject of divination, was, more than almost any other man, indefatigable in his “essays to do good”—a man, in fine, on whose memory the immortal Franklin has bestowed a higher posthumous honour than could possibly have been derived from any other earthly source whatever; and, what is more, I trust it may be justly said of this calumniated man, “his record is on high,” far beyond the malignant annoyance of envy or detraction.

Nor are the Mathers the only victims to the same truculent spirit. Contemporary “ministers” fall, in a greater or less degree, under the condemnatory sentence of our author, not only for a participation in the Salem Delusion, but for their alleged political management and officious interference in the civil affairs of the colony. In short, one would be apt to think that the entire work was written with the main design of holding up these good men and their doctrines to the derision of posterity, and that the modicum of praise bestowed on the early Pilgrims was but an artifice by which to gain the publick assent to his abuse of their immediate successors.

I know nothing of the private character of Mr. Bancroft, not remembering to have heard any thing heretofore concerning him, except that he once taught a school in Northampton, and has since been made a collector of the port of Boston. There is little pros-



pect that his historical writings will secure for him an elevated niche in the temple of Fame.

---

No. 51.

TO HON. THOMAS DAY.

Sharon, April 28, 1841.

\* \* I looked with no little eagerness amongst the articles in the latter,\* for a memorial of my greatly-beloved and lamented Mentor and friend, the late Chief-justice Reeve, but in vain. The thought has since occurred to me whether you possess the requisite materials for that purpose. I know not from what quarter they can be drawn, except from the Funeral Sermon by Dr. Beecher. As you may be destitute of a copy, I forward one herewith. The notes to the sermon, at the request of the doctor, were furnished by myself, except the last two; and I now regret that I had not made more inquiries, and extended the notes much farther—so far, at least, as to include his literary honours. That he received the degree of LL.D. I well know, but from what college or colleges I do not precisely recollect.

Your apology, in the Appendix, for conforming to the English orthography, was surely altogether gratuitous. On my part, I thank you for setting such a noble example of loyalty to your mother-tongue in this backsliding age. Scarcely any thing has surprised and mortified me more than the disposition manifested by not a few of even our learned men to establish an American dialect or *patois*, as disgraceful to our civilization as it is discreditable to our litera-

\* The Appendix to the 13th vol. of Connecticut Reports, which Mr. Day had forwarded to Gov. Smith.—ED.

ture. I am glad to perceive, however, strong symptoms of returning to more correct views of the subject.

I rejoice to learn that historical collections flow into the society so abundantly. The vest of the heroick and murdered Ledyard is truly a most touching *relique*. Of all the bloody scenes of the Revolution, and I remember them all, no one affected me more deeply than the tragedy at Groton—a blot upon the British escutcheon which no length of time can efface.

---

No. 52.

TO REV. PAYTON WILLISTON.

Sharon, June 22d, 1841.

I have lately received a copy of your *half-century Sermon* (without any direction, but undoubtedly from your own hand), for which you will be pleased to accept my hearty thanks. Little did I expect, when we were fellow-students at Yale, that I should live to read the half-century sermon of a classmate. Alas! how few of our number are allowed the pleasure, and, I will add, the privilege, of perusing your valuable discourse! You must have felt the scene deeply. \* \*

\* \* \* \* \* Nearly forty years ago, I heard my venerable father address his people under similar circumstances. The transaction is a subject of frequent and cherished reminiscence with me, and I presume will not be easily effaced from the memory of his surviving hearers.

I admire your sermon in all respects, and particularly for the cheering evidence it affords of your adherence, in this backsliding age, to the genuine doc-

trines of the Gospel. I perceive in it no trace of the New Haven errors, much less of the abominations of the German school, to which, by the way, those errors directly tend, and may ultimately reach unless seasonably renounced. The "*facilis descensus Averni*" is fully exemplified by the Boston Unitarians, first in their declension to *Pelagianism*, and thence, through intermediate grades of infidelity, to the dark abyss of *Pantheism*.

God grant that the Theological Seminary in our Alma Mater may take warning, and retrace their steps in season to escape the same catastrophe. They may exclaim, "*Hic labor, hic opus est;*" but they will be richly repaid when they reach the pure atmosphere of their Pilgrim Fathers.

I rejoice to hear that your health and mental powers retain their wonted vigour. Indeed, the sermon is no slight proof that "*mens sana in corpore sano*" may justly define your condition. There can not be much difference in our ages. I was born the 12th of February, 1765, and, of course, have seen *seventy-six years and four months*. I can not say that my "*days have been few and evil,*" consistently with a proper sense of the numerous and unmerited blessings which God has bestowed upon me, through a period extending beyond the ordinary term of human life.

Blessed be His name that afflictions also have been sanctified, especially the irreparable loss, four years since, of my greatly beloved and deeply lamented wife, the wife of my youth, with whose sainted spirit I trust ere long to be reunited. Meanwhile, all that filial duty can perform to render the evening of my pilgrimage pleasant is cheerfully afforded. "Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits."

Of our class who with us enjoyed the hospitality of Judge Daggett in 1833, Goodrich and Holmes have since passed, as we believe, to a brighter world. The time of our departure, my beloved classmate, can not be far distant. That the close of our protracted lives may be the entrance into a glorious immortality, is the earnest prayer of your affectionate friend.

---

No. 53.

TO JUDGE DAGGETT.

Sharon, Sept. 13th, 1841.

I offer you many thanks for your kind letter by my grandson, and for the accompanying catalogues. \* \*

The reduction of our number is not greater, I believe, than has usually occurred; still it imparts to the few survivors a solemn, and, I hope, profitable admonition. My health, with the exception of a recent and severe cold, is generally sound. My hearing, however, is greatly impaired. Accordingly, I have sent my resignation to the A. B. C. F. M. as their president. The meetings of the Board are much more numerous attended than formerly, by the admission of honorary members to the right of debate; and their discussions conform so nearly to the rules of proceeding in legislative bodies, as to demand of the presiding officer the exercise of the faculty of hearing to a much greater degree than I possess. Their committee have politely pressed me to continue in the chair; but I can not consent to hold an office of any description, the duties of which it is physically impossible for me to discharge in any satisfactory manner.

I would say a word or two in relation to the aspect

of our national affairs ; but, really, the course adopted by our *fortuitous* president renders the theme any thing but pleasant. The poor man is sadly afflicted with the morbid constrictions peculiar to Virginia statesmen (Washington excepted) ; and that a merciful Providence would direct to, and bless means for his recovery, should be a subject of our devout aspirations. Of one thing I am quite sure, that the presidential veto should be abridged to the limitation contained in the Constitution of this and some other states. Whenever parties in Congress are nearly equally divided, the veto of the president is, in effect, unqualified, and prevents the monstrous paradox of the will or the caprice of one man counteracting the views and the desires of the majority of a great nation professing to be free.

---

No. 54.

TO GEN. GEORGE P. MORRIS.

Sharon, Sept. 14th, 1841.

I avail myself of my grandson's visit to your city, to express my admiration of your inimitable sonnet, "My Mother's Bible," and to convey the grateful sense I entertain of the honour you have conferred upon me by its dedication. Rarely have I seen filial piety, a virtue pre-eminently commended in that precious Book, so feelingly displayed—never, more charmingly sung. I greatly rejoice to perceive that your estimate of the sacred Scriptures accords so entirely with my own ; especially as it inspires the hope, that the friendship which I trust we mutually cherish, may ripen into a more intimate union—one which will receive its consummation in a brighter world. Why, my dear sir,



will you not more frequently consecrate the rare gifts derived from your beneficent Creator to themes selected from His blessed Word? Think of the consolation you would thus afford to your fellow-travellers in the rugged journey of life, and of the delightful anticipations which, through divine grace, you might safely indulge, of finally joining in the choral symphonies of the glorified spirits above.

---

No. 55.

TO HON. TRUMAN SMITH.

Sharon, Jan. 18th, 1842.

For a copy of the president's message and accompanying documents, just received, accept my hearty thanks. Sorely as I was aggrieved at the course adopted by the president during the extra session, let me confess to you that I read his communication to Congress at the opening of your present session, with the mingled emotions of surprize and gratification. The gravamen of his veto, in my view, consisted chiefly in his denial of the constitutionality of a national bank—a question so well settled by the only forum competent to decide it. If he had rejected the measure solely on the ground of inexpediency, not only would that question have remained undisturbed, but he might, ere this time, have won golden opinions of his prescience; for subsequent events, I think, clearly show, that if the bill incorporating the bank had passed, the stock would not have been subscribed, even if our credit abroad had remained unshaken.

The repealing and repudiating spirit which at that time was threatened, and has since erected its snaky

crest, would, in all probability, have deterred prudent capitalists from embarking in the enterprize. Under all circumstances, I am clearly of opinion, that the fiscal project of the president, sustained, as it is, by the able and luminous report of the secretary of the treasury, with such modifications as the wisdom of Congress may suggest, is eminently worthy of a fair experiment. Surely it is altogether less liable to objection, both in regard to executive controul, and the safe custody of the publick moneys, than the sub-treasury scheme ; while the revenue is made subservient to the twofold purpose of liquidating expenditures, and regulating the currency. Such, as far as my information extends, are the sentiments of our political friends throughout the state. The admirable speech of Mr. Evans in the Senate—the magnanimity with which he overlooks his disappointment on the subject of a national bank, and his readiness to embrace the offered substitute, with such improvements as a judicious committee may devise and recommend, is surely conduct deserving the highest commendation. I am exceedingly sorry to perceive among our Whig brethren in Congress, such a vindictive spirit towards President Tyler. From long experience, and I am on the verge of my seventy-eighth year, I have learned not to be too “strict to mark iniquity,” but to forgive as I hope to be forgiven.

---

No. 56.

TO REV. DR. PROUDFIT.

Sharon, Jan. 31st, 1842.

I thank you for your favour of the 22d instant, and heartily reciprocate the kind sentiments you are pleased to express. It is a subject of frequent and grateful recollection to me, that I have been associated with you for so many years in various institutions designed to promote the best and highest interests of our fellow-men, and, of course, have enjoyed the opportunity of witnessing the ability and zeal with which you have asserted and sustained their claims to the patronage and beneficence of the publick. The Colonization Society, especially, is indebted to you, in no small degree, for its elevation from a really depressed state to its comparatively prosperous condition; I therefore receive with regret the intimation that you propose to retire from its service. I became connected with the national Colonization Society at an early period, and had the honour of being one of its numerous vice-presidents. Whether the distinction is continued I am not informed. Although I have not found it consistent with my other engagements to contribute to its funds as I should have desired, still my tongue and pen have not been restrained from vindicating the cause against the malignant aspersions of its enemies. While great good has been produced by the society, we must all nevertheless admit that the *entire* removal of the curse of slavery from our country is an undertaking too vast for individual or associated effort in the free states to accomplish. Nothing short of the strength and resources of the nation, humanly speaking, can be deemed adequate to the object. The proposition of the late

Rufus King in the United States Senate, to appropriate the avails of the national domain to the redemption of the slaves, and their restoration to Africa, would have been, in my view, the best possible use to which that "apple of discord" could be applied. As that scheme is rendered abortive by the late "act of distribution," there appears to be no alternative but reliance on divine grace to inspire the slaveholder with a spirit of submission to the dictates of justice and humanity.

If this sacred influence shall be withheld, civil convulsions, sooner or later, would seem to be inevitable.

---

No. 57.

TO REV. DR. BRIGHAM.

Sharon, March 10th, 1842.

I duly received your favour of the 26th inst., and I thank you for the various items of intelligence it contains. Should my health continue, I will endeavour, by God's blessing, to attend the approaching anniversary of our society. The tenant *who holds over his term* is styled in law a "tenant at sufferance." Such, emphatically, is the condition of one who has passed the ordinary term of human life. To make calculations on a protracted *occupancy* must, in either case, especially the latter, be vain and illusory. To be vigilant and active in the discharge of present duty, and leave the future in humble submission to a superintending Providence, is the dictate alike of prudence and piety.

I perceive by a late number of the New York Observer, that proposals are issued in Philadelphia by anonymous "biblical scholars," for printing by subscription a new translation of the Bible, accompanied

with extracts from the work. As you make no allusion to the subject in your letter, it may have proved a mere hoax. Will you have time and patience to let me know your opinion as to the probability of such a monstrous act of folly and infatuation? also to favour me with a sketch of the propositions to be discussed by the several speakers at the anniversaries?

---

No. 58.

TO DR. M. L. NORTH.

Sharon, July 12th, 1842.

I had begun to fear lest our future correspondence should be confined to a mere interchange, and at long intervals too, of pamphlets or newspapers. Happily, your kind letter of the 5th instant has quieted that *sombre* apprehension, and allows me the pleasure of thanking you for your graphick description of the Saratoga celebration of our national jubilee. I rejoice that divine Providence has favoured you with the opportunity, so long desired, of witnessing such a rational observance of the day.

To your benevolent inquiries respecting the state of my animal functions, I answer, that my health is generally as good as a subject in the seventy-eighth year of his age could rationally expect or desire. I sleep well, eat with appetite, and drink pure water with a better relish than I ever did wine or the richest cordial. My sight, though defective in one eye, enables me nevertheless to read fine print with glasses of moderate convexity. My hearing is greatly impaired, and yet I can hear any one who speaks with *becoming* distinctness, and *not too loud*. This defect, however, induced me to vacate the chair of the A. B. C. F. M.—a



body whose proceedings, at its annual meetings, so nearly resemble those of civil deliberative assemblies, as to demand of its presiding officer "the hearing ear" in its highest perfection. The additional fact of a diminished intonation of my voice, admonishes me that I ought to make a similar surrender of the chair of the American Bible Society, and such is my intention in the course of the present year, should my life be continued. In short, to relieve you of too much detail, I rise early, read my Bible till breakfast, employ much of the forenoon in bodily exercise, and the afternoon, with the exception of occasional visitations, and other interruptions, in reading, partly the current literature of the day, but chiefly *the Bible*; for, my dear friend, if you live to my age (and God grant you may greatly exceed it), you will realize, if you have not already, the truth of the remark, which seems never to have occurred to Walter Scott till the last hours of his life, when he requested Lockhart to give him *the Book*. "What book?" "Why do you ask? there is but *one Book*!" I have an assortment of commentaries which I consult; but, after all, they are merely tapers held up to the sun. Thus "all the days of my appointed time will I wait till my change come," in the blessed hope, through the prevailing merits and intercession of the Saviour, of uniting with my sainted wife, and the glorified spirits above, in celebrating his redeeming love and mercy forever and ever.

---

No. 59.

TO REV. DR. ARMSTRONG.

Sharon, Sept. 8th, 1842.

I perceive with regret that your deliberations will

probably be interrupted by memorials from the Anti-slavery Society—a society which has also assumed a *political* organization, with its nominations of candidates for offices in the general and state governments; and it is an association thus constituted, which invokes the co-operation of an institution altogether sacred in its character, and whose sole object is to bear the glad tidings of salvation to nations shrouded in the darkness of spiritual death. The objection urged by the memorialists to the reception of contributions to the funds of the Board from slaveholders, involves the principle that no unregenerate individual (for slaveholders are not the only sinners in the world) shall be allowed the privilege of affording pecuniary aid, either to the maintenance of the Christian religion at home, or to its propagation abroad—a discrimination as odious as it is impracticable. However detestable slavery may be (and no one holds it in greater abhorrence than myself), it is an evil of which the American Board can take no legal cognizance; and, of course, all interference in the case on their part by any act or resolution whatever, must be deemed wholly gratuitous and foreign to their proper sphere of action. The answer of our Lord to those who sought his opinion of *Roman* bondage, furnishes an example eminently worthy of imitation by a body exclusively occupied in publishing His everlasting Gospel.

---

No. 60.

TO HON. TRUMAN SMITH.

Sharon, Aug. 18th, 1842.

I thank you for the various documents you have kindly sent me during your protracted session; and I

offer you and our other friends my sincere condolence on the ill-fated result of your patriotick efforts to redeem our country from unexampled embarrassments. I had hoped that Mr. Tyler would have been satisfied with his two first vetoes, and that thenceforward his co-operation might be expected in all constitutional measures to satisfy the just claims of those who placed him in power. It is vain for him to pretend that he gave no pledges to the Whigs. He gave what, by a man of uprightness, would be deemed the most sacred of all pledges, his *acceptance of their nomination*. Their enlightened views of the great interests of the nation, and their determination to carry them into effect, were perfectly known to him and to all the world.

---

No. 61.

TO A FRIEND.

Oct. 26th, 1842.

\* \* And this leads me to express my deep solicitude for the destiny of Daniel Webster, who, in my opinion, has no superiour in eloquence, or in profound and enlarged views of national policy, or in a pure and elevated patriotism. Next to Hamilton, he is unquestionably the most gifted statesman this country has yet produced. His late negotiation with Lord Ashburton has shown him to be also the most adroit and dignified diplomatist of the age—resulting, as it has, in a treaty for which he deserves the thanks of every man, woman, and child, both in Britain and America. Nor can the magnanimity with which he remained in the cabinet, when his compeers thought proper to retreat from their posts, be viewed in any other light than a manly sacrifice to the interest and honour of his country; and

it remains to be seen whether that country will duly recognize his services, or render him a distinguished monument of the ingratitude which, I will not say with what justice, has been attributed to republicks.

Do you know, my friend, that you have but just escaped the loss of one of your few remaining cousins? I was seized about three weeks since with an internal inflammation, which threatened speedy dissolution, and which nothing but repeated and protracted warm baths and copious bleeding was found sufficient to allay. I bless God not only for sustaining me under intense bodily suffering, but for mercifully divesting death of its terrors, and inspiring me with a hope full of immortality. I enjoy at the present moment a comfortable state of health.

---

No. 62.

TO A FRIEND.

[This is without date, but must have been written in 1842.]

An attack of *influenza*, and other causes, have prevented me from acknowledging the receipt of your acceptable letter of the 25th ult. Accept my hearty thanks for the two valuable pamphlets accompanying it. I know not that it will ever be in my power to remunerate you, otherwise than by a deep-felt gratitude, for the many similar favours you have, from time to time, so liberally conferred upon me.

Gen. Tallmadge's address is really admirable. It is, in truth, the most statesmanlike view of our foreign relations and commercial policy which has met my observation for a long period. Not to dwell on the several causes assigned by him of our present depressed condition as the mere colonies of Great Britain and

France, I was particularly struck with his remarks on the subject of *discriminating duties upon foreign tonnage*, as it brought fresh to my recollection an occurrence in the early part of Mr. Jefferson's administration. It was an essential element in Hamilton's policy to impose such duties as an encouragement to American navigation; and it proved, as might well be expected, a most beneficial measure. But at the second session (I think) of the 7th Congress, a bill was introduced from the committee of commerce to repeal those duties, on the fallacious pretext of "*encouraging free trade.*" We Federalists formed but a small minority; we knew what must be the disastrous effect of such a measure, if carried; and we also knew that if we *openly* opposed it, the bill would inevitably pass. We therefore resorted to the expedient of a free conversation with individual gentlemen of the Democratick party, and particularly with General S. Smith, of Baltimore, the chairman of the committee of commerce. We stated to him, I remember, as one sure result of abolishing the discrimination, that a British vessel might arrive here full-freighted with British manufactures, receive payment, take in a cargo of American products, carry them where we were not suffered to go—to the British West Indies—sell them, then take in a cargo of colonial produce, and return to England, thus making three voyages in one; and we appealed to him, as an enlightened merchant and a Revolutionary patriot, to avert the threatened ruin of our navigation. He evidently had not contemplated the subject in all its bearings; but he frankly acknowledged his conviction that we were right, and happily stifled the bill. In 1815 the measure was revived, and, to my utter astonishment, adopted, without a syllable of opposition, and we are now reaping its bitter fruits.



Your remarks on the political aspect of the country accorded entirely with my own views at the date and receipt of your letter. But I own to you, the message of the president at the opening of Congress has somewhat brightened the prospect. That document so far transcends my expectations, that I can not but entertain hopes of better times. If the Whigs will rally in earnest, they may soon recover the ground we have lost, carry out triumphantly the true policy of the country, and thus bring us back to the halcyon days of the Washington administration.

---

No. 63.

TO REV. DR. BRIGHAM.

Sharon, July 12th, 1843.

\* \* \* \* I think very favourably of the proposal (in your private letter) to hold a semi-annual Biblical meeting in different sections of the United States, under the direction of a deputation from the Board, and attended by a neighbouring vice-president. I am fully satisfied that the ambulatory sessions of the A. B. C. F. M. have largely contributed to secure the confidence and consequent patronage of the religious community. I fully concur in the regret you express at the appearance in the New England Puritan of the article entitled *Evils of Methodism*, and am truly surprised that the editors should have allowed it a place in their journal. Whatever may be said adversely to our Methodist brethren, I, for one, admire their religious zeal and activity, am thankful for their generous efforts in the Bible cause, and have often thought, and frequently said, that their organization is, in the order of Providence, most happily calculated to coun-

teract and finally to overwhelm the host of Jesuits and emissaries of the Man of Sin who are overspreading our Western States and Territories.

---

No. 64.

TO TILLY GILBERT, ESQ.

January 18th, 1843.

\* \* \* \* \*

Now my pen is in hand, I can not refrain from offering you my heartfelt condolence on the present aspect of our country. Never, perhaps, were the hopes of good men so completely withered as they have been by the events which have followed the elections of 1840. I allude to the mysterious dispensation of a holy Providence in the death of President Harrison, the singular and unexpected course adopted by his successor, and the consequent division and injudicious conduct of the Whigs, added to the utterly unprincipled opposition of the Democrattick party. Much as I was dissatisfied with President Tyler, I do think, if the Whigs had continued united, and all the members of the cabinet, like Webster, had retained their places, they might so far have corrected the waywardness of the president as to secure important benefits to the country; for, in my humble opinion, if even now our friends would adopt the measures (the remission of Jackson's fine always excepted) recommended in the last message, they would deserve well of their constituents. But the session, and with it the existence of the Whig dynasty, will doubtless pass away, without fulfilling in any considerable degree the just expectations of the people.

But of all the evils which either exist or threaten

the country, the tendency of the publick mind to abolish the adequate punishment of crimes, and particularly the unhallowed measure of repealing the Divine law for the punishment of murder, is, in my judgment, pre-eminently deplorable. If there is an ordinance of Jehovah which possesses any binding force upon man, it is, "Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed." It was delivered immediately upon the deluge to Noah, who, with his three sons, had then become the progenitors and virtual representatives of the whole human race. Nor has any one of the Divine precepts been so universally, and, I may add, instinctively obeyed; for in all ages since the flood, wherever the law has not been enforced by judicial tribunals, it has nevertheless received a prompt and thorough execution by the "*avenger of blood.*" Do the lawgivers of New Hampshire and of the enlightened State of Vermont, propose to tread their steps back to a condition of society, in which every man must equip himself with pistol and dirk in order to protect his own life and avenge the assassination of his near relatives? Can they rationally expect to escape the divine displeasure for thus abjuring the government of the Most High? His vengeance has never yet been withheld from governmental acts of open rebellion, from the reign of Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, to this day. Have they forgotten the explicit renunciation of his authority by the French Convention, and the ineffable horrors which followed? Do they remember that Robespierre was at first an advocate of

\* I suppose perpetual imprisonment is the proposed substitute. How often do prisoners even for life escape? and what security has the keeper of the prison of *his* life, when the prisoner may take it without fear of an increase of his punishment?

the same misplaced benevolence which they profess, and would they not shudder at the thought of imitating his subsequent career of blood and carnage? There is, in truth, no calculating to what enormities we may be led, after shaking off the restraints prescribed by infinite wisdom and benevolence. And it is worthy of solemn consideration, whether every individual member who gave effect by his vote to the repeal of the law in question, will not be deemed in the sight of Heaven an accomplice in the first and every other murder which may be committed, henceforth, in the state he represented. May God mercifully reclaim those states from this their error, and by his grace prevent any other from incurring a similar exposure to his retributive justice!

---

No. 65.

TO CHIEF-JUSTICE SPENCER.

Sharon, 21st January, 1843.

I thank you for your kind salutation by Miss Sterling, but a communication under your hand, by the same bearer, would have been received with additional satisfaction. So many of our early associates have preceded us to another world, my affection for the survivors seems to increase in an inverse and duplicate proportion to the diminution of their number. Of the six classmates who celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of our graduation with Judge Daggett, in 1833, we have had occasion to lament the demise of the Reverend Mr. Goodrich, and the Reverend Dr. Holmes. Of the triumvirate who entered the office of your father-in-law in 1783, you and I, by the recent death of Reverend Dr. Lee, are survivors; and I think it must

be deemed somewhat remarkable that all three of us should have continued so many years beyond the ordinary term of human life. I was much gratified to perceive a handsome and just obituary notice of the doctor in one of our religious journals. His fine social qualities, connected with his talents and piety, rendered him an eminently useful parish minister; and you will concur with me in opinion, that he properly appreciated his own capabilities when he left the bar for the pulpit.

Your new governor, I observe, considers the present judicial system of the state inadequate to the prompt and effectual administration of justice. How is this? When Kent was *sole* chancellor, and you chief-justice of the Supreme Court, with only four auxiliaries, the business of both tribunals was despatched without delay, to the entire satisfaction of your own community, and the admiration of the neighbouring states. That the present corps of nine or ten chancellors, and fourteen common-law judges, including those of the city supreme court, besides your county and corporation courts (a number exceeding that of the judiciary of England, with her greatly superior population), should prove incompetent to satisfy the just expectations of suitors and the publick at large, is an enigma which I shall not attempt to solve. It is a proof, however, that *judicial* strength does not wholly consist in *numerical* force.

I rejoice, my highly respected classmate, to learn that you enjoy a fine, green old age. I rejoice that your long life has been signalized by so much usefulness and merited distinction, and that you possess, what is desirable in advanced age, "*otium cum dignitate*."

Although you are ten months or a year younger



than myself, yet it becomes us both to bear in mind that we are fast approaching the utmost limit of earthly existence. From my delicate state of health, it is not probable that I shall be allowed the privilege of another interview with you here below. That we may, nevertheless, finally meet and rejoice together in that bright world where friends never part, is the earnest and devout aspiration of your friend.

---

No. 66.

TO REV. DR. SPRAGUE.

Sharon, 13th Feb., 1844.

I am sorry it is not in my power to furnish you with any incidents in the life of President Dwight, illustrative of his character, other than such as are already before the publick. My intercourse with him was official, rather than intimate and confidential.

Our acquaintance with each other was not particular, until I entered publick life. Even then, when the Legislature sat at New Haven, it was during the autumnal vacation of Yale College, and the doctor was generally absent on an excursion for his health. During the several years I was in Congress, I scarcely had an annual glimpse of him. Our intercourse became more frequent while I occupied the executive chair of the state, and was, ex-officio, a member of the corporation; but you are sensible there is more of form than of familiarity in meetings of such bodies. Still we occasionally corresponded, and I have been in various ways favoured with the means of forming a high estimate of his character. He was not only, in the sense of Horace, *Homo ad unguem factus*, that is, an accomplished gentleman, but a ripe scholar, a profound theologian, an el-

loquent divine, whose mind was adapted to soar in hallowed flights of sacred poesy, or with equal ease to sound the depths of metaphysical research; a mind, indeed, so wonderfully constituted as to dictate to two amanuenses at a time, on two different subjects, and keep both busily employed. Nor were his colloquial qualities less remarkable. Such was their fascination, that in social intercourse, although he gave to others present full opportunity to take their part in conversation, they rarely availed themselves of the privilege, unless for the purpose of suggesting a new topic of discourse, and of thus procuring a fresh fund of entertainment. But I beg pardon, my dear sir, for troubling you with my opinion, instead of imparting facts which might enable you to form your own. These you will probably derive from other correspondents, and I rejoice at the prospect that *laudari laudato viro* is to give additional distinction to the venerable name of Dwight.

---

No. 67.

TO REV. DR. BRIGHAM.

Sharon, Feb. 15th, 1843.

I heartily thank you for President D'Aubigne's Introductory Address. Rarely have I read an article with more unmingled satisfaction. We have reason to bless God that the halcyon days of the Genevan school have returned, and returned, it would seem, to restore the true light of the Reformation to England, relapsing, as she apparently is, into the darkness of popery. May the same benign influence be felt in not a few of our churches, and in more than one of our theological seminaries, infected more or less with the pestilent doctrines of the German school! Thus, "When the enemy com-

eth in like a flood, the Spirit of the Lord setteth up a standard against him."

The Rev. Mr. Cheever's address before the New England Society fully deserved the commendation bestowed upon it. He has proved himself the worthy son of a Puritan sire. The copy you kindly proposed to send has not arrived, but I have been supplied by another hand.

I have not seen the book put forth by the Baptists, called, and very properly, "*Bernard's Bible*," to distinguish it from the *holy Bible*; nor has it appeared, to my knowledge, in this vicinity. I shall endeavor to obtain a sight of it from some quarter. What are those people to do for a name? They have already abjured their *nom de guerre*.

Is it not wonderful that two several mutilated editions of the precious Book of God should have issued from the American press within so short a period? One for the purpose of giving a wider circulation to the editor's corruptions of the English language, the other designed as a measure of retaliation on the A. B. Society, for withholding an appropriation of our funds to propagate the distinctive opinions of the Baptists among the heathen nations. I forbear to affix any epithet to such a course. To the glorious Author of the Bible we may safely confide the guardianship of his own blessed work. "He will make the wrath of man to praise him."

With the exception of occasional distress from organic affection, my general health is as sound as one who had entered on his 79th year could rationally expect. But the day of my departure can not be very remote; and I bless my heavenly Father that, by His grace, I am permitted, with such a degree of comfort, to contemplate its approach.

No. 68.

TO REV. E. W. ANDREWS.

Sharon, June 3d, 1844.

I reply with great cheerfulness to your inquiries relative to the ecclesiastical polity of the Congregational denomination in this state.

The churches of Connecticut have been enabled, from large experience, to ascertain the comparative merits of an independent, and a consociational organization. They were at first, and for many years, under the former system; and if you will examine Trumbull's History of Connecticut, it will be seen how incompetent it proved, either to prevent discord and alienation, or to restore peace and harmony when disturbed by division. Whenever serious difficulties arose in any particular church with regard either to doctrine or discipline, resort was usually had to a mutual council selected from members of other churches. If the result proved unsatisfactory, recourse was had to another, and, in the language of the historian already mentioned, "As there was no general rule for the calling of councils, council was called against council, and opposite results were given upon the same cases, to the reproach of councils and the wounding of religion." This spiritual anarchy became at length so injurious in its effects on the public tranquillity, and there being scarcely any other religious denomination in the colony, the Legislature passed an act, at their May session, A.D. 1708, requiring the ministers and churches (the latter by their delegates) to meet and form an ecclesiastical constitution. The order was obeyed. A convention of ministers and lay delegates met at Saybrook in September of the same year, and formed what

is called the *Saybrook Platform*, comprising a *Confession of Faith*, *Heads of Agreement*, and *Articles for the Administration of Church Discipline*. It was reported to the Legislature at their session in the then forthcoming October, who passed an act highly approving of the plan, and recommending it to the adoption of the churches. Although its acceptance was optional, yet it received their cheerful assent, I believe, with scarcely an exception. Even at this day, I know of but one Congregational church in the state\* (there may be more) not connected with a consociation. You are aware that there is a *ministerial association* in each county, and in several of the counties two such. The Consociation is composed of the minister and a delegate of the Church in each parish within the limits of the association, the delegates possessing equal authority with the ministers. It meets regularly once in each year, and also whenever ordinations or dismissions of ministers, or other exigencies of the churches may require.† Its authority, aside from that of ordaining and dismissing ministers, is twofold, advisory and judicial: that is, any church having a question pending before it of difficult solution, may pray the advice of the Consociation thereon, which is always readily afforded, and although not binding on the church, is rarely, if ever, disregarded. In all cases of a judicial nature, an appeal lies to the Consociation by the aggrieved party from the decision of a church, and the judgment of the Consociation is in such case final and conclusive. What are termed "heads of agreement," consist of conciliatory modifi-

\* There are several.—ED.

† And at every meeting, whether annual or special, each church sends up its delegate, chosen for the occasion.



cations calculated to promote a spirit of union and concord, both in the adoption and preservation of the system. Without troubling you with further details, allow me to observe, that this organization has existed for a period of more than 130 years, during at least fifty years of which I have been an attentive observer of its operation, owing, probably, in some measure, to the circumstance that my father was the pastor of this church for more than half a century. And candour compels me to say, that, in my estimation, the system combines Christian liberty with governmental energy more perfectly than any other with which I am acquainted; that, under God, it is a safe conservatory of the fundamental doctrines of our holy religion, being not less efficacious in preventing schism, than in applying the appropriate corrective to that or any other spiritual declension which may infect a consociated church; and, in short, that it is, in my view, strictly conformable to the ecclesiastical model, so far as it can be ascertained, of the apostolick age, making due allowance for difference of circumstances.

To your inquiries, then, my dear sir, I answer :

1. I have neither knowledge nor belief, that "the Consociational system of Connecticut has operated oppressively on the churches, or on the individual members of the churches." So far from it, according to my experience and observation, its operation has been uniformly just, benign, and salutary, in regard to both churches and individuals.

2. To the question, "Have the clergy of Connecticut, through the instrumentality of the Consociational system, usurped to themselves any prerogative or power in derogation of the rights of the laity?" my answer is unequivocally in the negative, according to my

best knowledge and belief. Indeed, I have never heard of any such complaint from an individual layman in the state, and surely nothing could be more unreasonable; for the power of the laity in consociation is in every respect equal to that of the clergy, excepting in the single act of the imposition of hands at an ordination. On the contrary, the only complaint of the system which has fallen under my notice, has proceeded, now and then, from a clergyman whose departure from the "faith once delivered to the saints" may have rendered him obnoxious to the penalties of that system.

3. My reply to your third and last inquiry, relative to the beneficial results of the consociational form of church government, may be collected from the observations already made. I will only add, that in regard to its effect "in maintaining sound doctrine and Christian practice," if the Congregational churches of Massachusetts had adopted it at an early period, my humble opinion is, the churches of Boston, founded by the Pilgrim Fathers, would not at this day be fed by pastors "who deny the Lord that bought them," but would have remained, from generation to generation, the precious monuments of the sufferings and sacrifices, the holy lives and indefatigable labours of the sainted Puritans.

---

No. 69.

TO REV. ENOCH POND, D.D.

Sharon, Conn., Aug. 1st, 1844.

Claiming kindred with the Mathers, I have read with unspeakable pleasure, and, allow me to add, with deep-felt gratitude, your excellent memoir of "the Mather family." The dispassionate, luminous, and effectual

manner in which you have refuted the malignant aspersions attempted to be cast upon the fair fame of Increase and Cotton Mather, richly merits the applause of all virtuous and honourable men. From a particular acquaintance with Mr. Quincy in Congress, I should not have thought him capable of departing on any occasion from the courtesies of civilized society, much less of violating that high sense of truth and integrity which is the essential and indispensable element in the character of an historian; nor can I now ascribe his injustice to the memory of the Mathers, to any other cause than the inveterate hatred which Unitarianism bears to the orthodox faith. Whether the same apology, poor as it is, may be offered for the malevolence of Bancroft, I am not informed.

Accept, reverend and dear sir, my sincere thanks for your able and generous vindication of my venerated progenitors.

If, unfortunately, your good name shall be assailed in like manner by unprincipled men of a future generation, God grant the noble spirit you have exhibited may, by a like faithful advocate, be triumphantly displayed in its defence.

---

No. 70.

TO REV. DR. BRIGHAM.

November 27th, 1844.

\* \* \* The book, "Ancient Christianity," is a highly seasonable as well as valuable publication. Great credit is due to the author, himself a Churchman, for his indefatigable researches; the result of which must prove astounding not only to Puseyites, but to all those of the Anglican Church who deem the Holy Scriptures unin-

telligible without the "patristick" revelations of the two or three first centuries. The author has indulged in too much periphrasis. If the work could be condensed, and the authorities presented in meet array, I do think the effect would be most salutary. The *Fathers*, as they are styled, have been too long idolized. It is painful to perceive there is scarcely one to whom we may apply the legal qualification of a juror, "omni exceptione major;" and not one of celebrity who did not approve of the perpetual celibacy of both sexes, the fruitful source of all the abominations of popery.

Accept my condolence on the issue of the late presidential election—the evident effect of the unprincipled, nay, the nefarious conduct of the Abolitionists. Professing to be the exclusive friends of freedom, they have constructively voted greatly to increase the number of slaves, and render the condition of the whole absolutely hopeless. One of them, I understand, justifies their conduct, and expresses their determination to persevere; alleging that they are in no degree discouraged, remembering, as they do, that Luther was alone when he commenced the Reformation. To which it might have been replied, Satan also was alone at the commencement of his enterprize. While I deeply lament, for the honour of the nation, the brutality of the Democrattick press towards our excellent friend Chancellor Frelinghuysen, I derive, at the same time, strong consolation from the reflection, that no man can more justly than he appropriate to himself that precious portion of the Sermon on the Mount, "Blessed are ye when men shall revile you and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad, for great is your reward in Heaven." Never since the American

Revolution, have I beheld a more unpromising condition of our national affairs; but thanks be to God, who can make the wrath of man to praise Him, and restrain the remainder.

---

No. 71.

TO JUDGE DAGGETT.

November 30th, 1844.

I thank you for a copy of the Annual Catalogue, a truly gratifying testimonial of the prosperity of our Alma Mater.

We can not sufficiently express our gratitude to a wonder-working Providence, when we reflect on the humble origin of the College, the votive offering of a few volumes by a small band of pious ministers, and behold, in answer to their prayer of faith, a noble institution, transcending immeasurably her numerous competitors in the same beneficent career. I hope your modesty will take no offence, if I say that, among the means employed for its accomplishment, not the least conspicuous has been a Faculty composed from generation to generation of highly-gifted and eminently-learned men, whose number has been increased as exigencies required, and whose benign but commanding influence has elicited from both publick and private munificence, funds enabling them to procure all the necessary appliances for a thorough and systematick education, until we are at length presented with an array of teachers and pupils which would do honour to any university on either side of the Atlantick.

Your pamphlet arrived just in season to sooth my spirit, sorely wounded by the disastrous issue of the presidential election; an event, we have reason to ap-



prehend, more inauspicious to the vital interest of the Union than has occurred at any period since we became a nation.

Although the Abolition vote lost us New York, still I believe the Whigs would have prevailed, if their opponents had set up a gubernatorial candidate of less celebrity than Silas Wright, undoubtedly the most popular man that could have been selected, and whose name gave a plurality to the whole ticket. I say plurality, for, after all, both Wright and Polk have fallen thousands of votes short of a majority in that state. The canvass has been attended with a bitterness of spirit, a profligacy of conduct and of principle, hitherto unparalleled in our brief history. I blush for my country when I think of the brutal treatment which the pure and lovely character of Frelinghuysen has received from the Democrattick press. Still, there is comfort in the reflection that, like the ostracism of Aristides, it will but add lustre to his name.

---

No. 72.

TO A FRIEND.

Sharon, 21st Dec., 1844.

The issue of that contest [the late presidential election] has settled the definition of *American* democracy. It is, "*personal slavery is essential to the existence of a free government.*" Yes, from the press, at publick meetings, and at the polls, the great object to be attained was declared to be the annexation of Texas, as the *only means of securing the perpetuity of Southern slavery*, and the consequent duration of the Union. Accordingly, the friends of that "domestick institution" are boasting that a vast majority of the electors have

responded in favour of that proposition; and such, indeed, will be the construction put upon it by the whole civilized world, who must and will pronounce it a paradox unparalleled in the history of human affairs.

I know not what may be your feelings, but as to myself, I am prouder than ever of the name of *Federalist*; a name "lovely and of good report," associated with the halycon days of Washington and Hamilton, commemorative of their patriotick and invaluable labours, and which in all future time will distinguish the first twelve years of our national government as the *Golden Age* of the American Republick! Sure I am that the principles then adopted are those alone which, under God, can insure the prosperity and duration of the Confederacy. Of this, any careful observer will be convinced, when he reflects on the many awkward and awful embarrassments in which subsequent administrations were involved, when departing from those principles, and the mortifying but absolute necessity of again resorting to them to relieve the country from the sad effects of their fatuity.

My grandson, who, with his wife, is spending the winter in your city, sends us regularly the *Weekly Mirror*. I rejoice that our excellent friend General Morris has resumed the editorial chair, heretofore occupied by him with so much credit to himself, and advantage to the national literature; and that he is happily connected with a coadjutor of such acknowledged talents and celebrity. Not having before seen any of the fruits of their joint labours, I can only say the few numbers I have read of their weekly edition impress me with a high estimate of its value. Indeed, I consider it a periodical greatly superior to any of the monthlies that have fallen under my ob-

servation. Retaining, however, my adherence to the genuine English orthography, I could not suppress a feeling of regret on perceiving a few departures from the standard, for its fidelity to which the New York Mirror was pre-eminently distinguished. Whether this *pseudography*, for so I must be permitted to call it, proceeds from the editorial department, or from the vain conceit of compositors and proof-readers, I should like to ascertain.

---

No. 73.

TO DR. M. L. NORTH.

Sharon, Feb. 25th, 1845.

Your favour of the 6th instant was duly received, and I desire you and my dear niece to accept my hearty thanks for your affectionate salutation in view of my then approaching birth-day. My niece has a correct register. On the 12th instant I attained to the age of eighty years! Yes, beyond all probable calculation, I have lived four fifths of a century; and, although much younger than the patriarch Jacob, I can not adopt his complaint, "Few and evil have been the days of the years of my pilgrimage." On the contrary, it becomes me to confess, with profound gratitude to my glorious Benefactor, that "goodness and mercy have followed me all my days," and that of the bounties of His providence I have received a full share. Even the sore afflictions I have experienced in the demise of many of my nearest and dearest relatives and friends, including the wife of my youth, have been greatly mitigated by the well-grounded and fondly-cherished hope that they had passed to a better and a brighter world.

I was educated at Yale College, and received a de-

gree in 1783, admitted to the Bar as an advocate, March, 1786, married in October of that year to one of the best and loveliest of her sex, who, in the month of August, 1787, made me the invaluable present of a son, and, for more than half a century, by her admirable qualities, realized all the high expectations which, in the ardour of youth, I had formed of the happiness to be derived from the conjugal relation. After my admission to the Bar, I was soon introduced into an active exercise of my profession, arising from the pecuniary embarrassments of the community in consequence of the Revolutionary war, and particularly from the extensive and entangled affairs of my uncle, who removed to Vermont, leaving the management of his complicated concerns in my inexperienced hands. Thanks to a kind Providence, I was enabled, through unwearied exertions, to extricate him from a nearly hopeless condition, by the full payment of all just demands against him, and successfully contesting and repelling all such as were unjust, and thus leaving him at last in the enjoyment of a handsome estate. For all which, I am bound in justice to say, he ultimately bestowed upon me a generous testimonial of his gratitude and affection. My professional business continued to increase, notwithstanding my frequent attendance in our Legislature, until called by my fellow-citizens of Connecticut to represent them in Congress, the first session held at the city of Washington, A.D. 1800, and for six successive years. On resigning my seat in that body, the good people of my native state designated me to several important offices consecutively, including the highest in their gift. For all which, conferred as they were without solicitation, or "*caucus*" management, I entertain a most grateful sense, with a perfect consciousness, also, of having put forth my utmost endeavours to fulfil their just expectations.

In what an eventful age, my dear friend, have we both lived! Your experience, however, commenced long after mine. I was ten years old when the war of the Revolution began with the battle of Lexington; old enough to appreciate its momentous object, but not sufficiently advanced to participate in the hazards, or contribute to the glory of the contest. All its tragical scenes and soul-stirring events are nevertheless fresh in my memory, and are frequently called to mind, but always with sensations which are utterly indescribable. After the triumphant conclusion of the war, the pecuniary distress which followed, as one of its effects, engendered a spirit of discontent throughout the country, like the murmurs of the children of Israel after the miracles wrought for their deliverance, and which broke out in open rebellion under Shays in Massachusetts. It was, indeed, suppressed, though not without bloodshed, and, under the direction of an all-merciful Providence, became the proximate and efficient cause of cementing our Confederacy by the adoption of our admirable Constitution.

I forbear to dwell on the organization of the national government under Washington, and the illustrious statesmen and incorruptible patriots who composed the FEDERAL administration for twelve years (including the presidency of Adams), emphatically the Golden Age of this Republic, or on the zig-zag course of their successors; much less would I harrow up your feelings by a reference to the revolutions which, for five-and-twenty years, bathed Europe in blood.

It is far pleasanter to contemplate, with you, the wonderful discoveries and improvements which have signalized our age. Think of the almost unbounded and successful researches of the astronomer in the stellary



regions, the wonderful advancements in science, in literature, in the useful and ornamental arts, combined with the mysterious evolutions of *steam* and *electro-magnetism*, and their astonishing results, as exhibited on the land and on the water. All these things are truly marvellous; but with what thanksgiving and adoration should we recognize the right hand of the Most High in the triumphs of the cross within the last sixty years, not only in remarkable revivals of religion in various portions of our own country, and in the temperance reformation, but in the translation and circulation of His blessed Word in more than one hundred and fifty languages, and in sustaining a system of missionary operations encircling the globe. I well remember the lamentation of the civilized world at the foul murder of Captain Cook and his attendants, by the cannibals of the Sandwich Islands. Now, by the blessing of God on missionary labours, those blood-thirsty savages are changed into a civilized and Christianized race. Such an exhibition of the power of the Holy Spirit has probably no parallel since the day of Pentecost. Honolulu, from the kind and hospitable spirit of its citizens, has become a place of pleasant resort, the *Astor House*, so to speak, of all who traverse the great Pacific.

My connection with the Bible and Missionary Societies has been a rich source of enjoyment, and, I humbly trust, is shedding a bland, a sacred influence on the evening of my life. But I am taxing your patience too heavily. Charge the grievance, if such it is, to the garb of age.

My general health is good, subject, nevertheless, to painful interruptions, from the cause of which you are already apprised. No doubt, "shortly, I must put off this my tabernacle." O that it may be exchanged

for “a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens !”

My daughter’s infirmities are not wholly removed, but she sustains them with most commendable patience and resolution. Her consort is still indefatigable in his endeavours to promote the spiritual interest of the rising generation, and the general welfare of the Church. They both contribute their utmost energies to render my few remaining days serene and comfortable. I really believe they have, thus far, rendered entire obedience to the first commandment with promise.

---

No. 74.

TO JUDGE DAGGETT.

Sharon, Feb. 12th, 1845.

Your favour of the 31st of December last, announcing your arrival, on that day, to the age of *eighty years*, was duly received, and read with no ordinary sensations. As my birth-day would occur in six weeks from that date, I deemed it prudent, *Deo volente*, to wait its actual advent, that I might be better enabled to decide whether to respond in the language of congratulation or of condolence. And now, blessed be God, I have the pleasure to say, I was born on the 12th day of February, in the year of our Lord 1765 ; consequently, I have this day reached the period of eighty years. Yes, my friend, we have lived four fifths of a century !

\* \* \* \* \*

But let us come nearer home. With respect to the bounties of a beneficent Providence, have we not received our full share of them ? Have not our domestick enjoyments been unspeakably great ? Have not our fellow-citizens of Connecticut given the highest testimo-

nials of their confidence, and are we not permitted to rejoice in the perfect consciousness of having put forth our utmost endeavours to fulfil their just expectations?

To crown all, having, by Divine grace, as we trust, enlisted under the banner of the Prince of Peace, shall we not rely on his merciful guidance through the evening of our days, and when our earthly course is ended, receive His blessed passport to the world of light and glory?

In your interesting review, you justly ascribe the present degeneracy of the national administration to the precepts and example of Thomas Jefferson. The remark has been verified in the progress and result of the late presidential election, and is made apparent in the instances, so frequently occurring, of corruption and embezzlement in publick functionaries of various grades, down to a clerk of the House of Representatives. What a contrast to this state of things do the twelve years of the Federal administration present—that glorious era in our political history, illustrated by great statesmen and incorruptible patriots, who, from elements and materials most heterogeneous and discordant, elaborated a beautiful system, precisely adapted to carry into full effect all the important objects specified in the preamble of the Constitution—that Constitution which a Democratick Congress make no scruple to violate, whenever it opposes any of their disastrous measures! God grant the eyes of the American people may be opened to the dangers which await, before it shall be too late; “before their feet stumble upon the dark mountains” of despotism, “when there shall be none to deliver!”

---

No. 75.

TO GOV. BALDWIN.

Sharon, May 19th, 1845.

Accept my hearty thanks for a copy of your excellency's speech at the opening of the present session of the Legislature. I had previously read and admired the document, and, it is but justice to add, my admiration has suffered no diminution from a second perusal. When reading in the publick journals an account of the preparatory arrangements, the fine military array, and, instead of an executive rescript, the personal appearance of the chief magistrate before the assembled representatives of the people, addressing them with the *living voice* on the momentous concerns confided to their deliberations, I could not help exclaiming, "Jam redeunt Saturnia regna!" Indeed, the bright and glorious days of our Republick were brought with an almost overwhelming force to my remembrance. God grant that your administration may be the era of their revival, and by His kind providence, the pledge of their continuance.

I fully subscribe to every sentiment contained in the speech. Our Federal relations are happily defined, especially the principles applicable to the intercommunion of the several states, with a just rebuke of the gross misconduct of resorting to vindictive legislation against a sister state for a supposed violation of right, when the Constitution has provided a forum precisely adapted to any and every collision which could possibly arise. None but the slave states, I believe, have resorted to such an objectionable course; nor would they, probably, adopt it, but from a conviction that the nature of their cause would scarcely permit them to enter a court of justice "with clean hands."

The prosperous condition of the state is justly made a subject of profound gratitude to the God of our fathers ; the elements of this prosperity you have displayed in a manner which may well excite the surprise, applause, and, I may add, the imitation of her confederates. Where, in truth, shall we find a community so highly favoured of Heaven ? Even Democracy, when in full power, has been most mercifully restrained from executing all its pernicious projects. Nay, when a convention was called to form a new Constitution, and with the ostensible intent of effacing every valuable and cherished feature of our ancient system, what but an unseen and almighty hand not only withheld them from radical changes, but, contrary to all human expectation, compelled them, nolentes volentes, to adopt a *stable judiciary*, of which we really stood in need, and which, in some good measure, compensated for their unwise innovations in other departments ? Happy indeed would it be for the nation, should the same all-merciful Being arrest and defeat the nefarious project of annexing Texas to these states ; for, aside from its ruinous effect upon our Union, what greater affront could be offered to the God of justice than for a free and enlightened people to covet and acquire territory for the AVOWED PURPOSE of multiplying and extending the horrors of slavery !

But I forbear to trespass on the time of your excellency further than to express a hope, that the Legislature will respond to your recommendation in a firm and dignified remonstrance against the unhallowed and disastrous measure.

I should be truly happy in an interview with your venerable father, for whom I entertain a high regard. We were contemporaries in college, and associates in Congress, and for a short time in the Supreme Court. It



affords me pleasure to hear that he enjoys a fine green old age

---

No. 76.

TO JUDGE DAGGETT.

Sharon, 28th August, 1845.

After leaving your hospitable mansion, we had a pleasant ride to Litchfield, where we arrived at an early hour. I enjoyed an agreeable interview with Judge Church, then and there holding his circuit, and with my few surviving friends—alas! how small the number! The next day we reached home to dinner; but over a very bad road, so gullied by the storm of the preceding night as to be nearly impassable in many places. Being much enfeebled by my illness at New Haven, the ride from Litchfield nearly exhausted my little remaining strength; but, thanks to a merciful Providence, I am rapidly recovering my ordinary degree of health. I reflect with much pleasure on my visit to your city, notwithstanding my indisposition, and the painful occurrence at the Library; and even from the latter I hope to derive a spiritual benefit.

---

No. 77.

TO DR. M. L. NORTH.

Sharon, Sept. 4th, 1845.

Your letter arrived during my absence at New Haven, whither I went in consequence of an urgent invitation and request of the committee of arrangements, to attend the meeting of the alumni, on the day previous to the Commencement, and to preside in their deliberations. The committee, aware of my age and infirmity

*seemed* to feel confident that, as I had attended the last annual meeting of the A. Bible Society in New York, it would not be unreasonable to solicit a similar favour in behalf of an institution in my native state. In reply, I stated that my health was liable to sudden and painful interruptions; that I felt an ardent desire to meet my friends on the occasion to which they referred, and if, upon the near approach of the day, my strength should be deemed adequate to the enterprize, I would make the attempt. Meanwhile, a second letter arrived, reiterating the request, with a tender of the hospitalities of their families, &c.

I accordingly went. As the rail-road was pronounced uncomfortable as well as unsafe, I took my grandson Robert in our private carriage, and on Monday, 18th ultimo, proceeded over mountains and very rough roads to the place of destination, reaching New Haven on the afternoon of Tuesday, greatly exhausted by the journey. The night following I was visited by *strangury* and slight fever. The hour of meeting was nine o'clock the next morning. Accordingly, accompanied by my friend Judge Daggett, I repaired, "with fainting steps and slow," to the place appointed, being the new library edifice, unfinished; but the central room, sufficiently capacious to seat a thousand persons, was temporarily fitted for the occasion.

It had a large skylight overhead, but no windows at the sides; of course, no admission of air but through the door; the room crowded, and the weather warm; consequently, the air of the room soon became nearly as unfit for respiration as an *exhausted receiver*. Being announced as president of the day, on taking the chair I commenced reading an address which I had on short notice prepared (of ten or twelve minutes' length), but,

from extreme faintness, I was unable to finish the perusal, which was kindly done by Professor Silliman, by which time I had so far recovered as to perform the duties of the chair until the adjournment, at 11 o'clock, to the church, where a sermon\* was to be delivered to the alumni. I made the best of my way to my lodgings and my couch, and was denied the opportunity of enjoying any other publick exercises of "Commencement."

Thus, my dear friend, I have given you, *in extenso*, the history of an occurrence, such as I had never experienced during the whole course of my publick life, either at the bar, or in the national and state Legislatures, or even in the chair of the A. B. C. F. M., or Am. Bible Society, or wherever I had been called to preside. I consider it the righteous visitation of a holy Providence, mercifully intended for my spiritual benefit, and as such it is received, I trust, with reverence and submission. The journey was evidently injurious to my health, which is, however, somewhat recruited since my return.

The high satisfaction has been afforded me of a short visit (much too short) from Chancellor Walworth. I had long desired to see him; and the favourable impression I had before received of his character was not merely confirmed, but augmented, by the interview. For judicial eminence, combined with an engaging exterior, and an exemplary Christian deportment, he stands unrivalled within the circle of my acquaintance.

\* An oration.—ED.

MISCELLANIES.

МЕТАЛЛОЗНАВСТВО



## MISCELLANIES.

---

WASHINGTON IN 1800, WITH A BRIEF NOTICE OF THE FIRST SESSION OF CONGRESS IN THAT CITY.

THE first Congress under the Constitution was held at the city of New York. Among the important measures which occupied their deliberations, was that of selecting the territory of ten miles square, within which the national government should be permanently fixed, and over which it should exercise exclusive jurisdiction. The states of Virginia and Maryland having, for this purpose, ceded to the United States the territory which now constitutes the District of Columbia, comprising the cities of Alexandria and Georgetown, with the *projected* city of Washington, it was resolved to remove the government thither in the year 1800 as its permanent residence, assigning the city of Philadelphia as its location for the intermediate period. In pursuance of this arrangement, the second session of the Sixth Congress was by law directed to commence at the city of Washington, on the 17th of November, A.D. 1800.

A vacancy having occurred in the delegation from this state by the resignation of one of her members, a writ of election was issued for the choice of a successor, returnable to the session of the General Assembly in October.

At that session I was Speaker of the House of Representatives, and under little or no apprehension of being chosen to fill the vacancy just mentioned, espe-

cially as there were two or three other names standing above mine in the Congressional nomination.\* On canvassing the votes, however, both for the special member and for the entire representation of Connecticut in the *Seventh* Congress, it was my lot to be designated to both stations. The event was unexpected, and the question of acceptance occasioned much embarrassment. I was in full practice at the bar, and strongly, not to say passionately, attached to domestick life, both of which would, in no small degree, be sacrificed by a compliance with the wishes of my constituents. No time was allowed to confer with my beloved wife and venerable father, to both of whose opinions I was accustomed to pay the utmost respect. On the other hand, my assent to the call of the people was urged by Governor Trumbull and other gentlemen in terms which, as a professed patriot, I found it impossible to resist. Accordingly, I returned an affirmative answer to the governor's letter of notification; and as within three weeks my journey to Washington must commence, I resigned the speaker's chair with a respectful valedictory to the House of Representatives, and made the best of my way to my own domicil. My dear wife met me with a kind but reproving countenance, as I expected, for the thought of the approaching separation was truly painful to us both. When the inchoate condition of Washington was considered, and the consequent improbability of procuring even comfortable accommodations, all thoughts of her accompanying me were abandoned, and we addressed ourselves to the necessary prepara-

\* At that period our members of Congress were chosen by general ticket, from a nomination of eighteen candidates previously made by the electors.

tions for my departure. Mrs. S. accompanied me to Poughkeepsie in our private carriage, there being then no publick conveyance; and as in those days neither railways nor steamboats existed between that place and New York, I proceeded to the latter in a stage, where I found, on my arrival, several members of Congress on their way to the seat of government, particularly the Honorable Theodore Sedgwick, Speaker of the House of Representatives, and the Honorable Messrs. J. Davenport, Jonas Platt, and Henry Glenn. The speaker proposed that we five should take an entire stage-coach to Philadelphia, in comfortable assurance of enjoying each other's society without "democratick annoyance." To the proposition we all assented, on my part, I confess, with less dread, though a decided Federalist, of "democratick annoyance" than those gentlemen, whose feelings were rendered more excitable by previous collision on the floor of Congress. I had never visited any part of the country south of New York. We were nearly two days in reaching Philadelphia, a journey now performed in five or six hours. The first day we dined with the Honorable Jonathan Dayton, United States Senator, at Elizabethtown, who received us very courteously, and sped us on our way in the true spirit of hospitality, "welcome the coming, speed the going guest."

We arrived at Princeton in the evening, a place justly distinguished for its celebrated seat of learning, and scarcely less so by the matchless "*ruse de guerre*" of Washington in blinding the eyes of the British commander at Trenton in the night by lighted fires, then crossing the Delaware, and capturing a large body of Hessians at Princeton, breaking the slumbers of the British general by the roar of his artillery, an achieve-

ment than which no one was more important in its results during that memorable contest. Near the close of the next day we reached Philadelphia. On approaching it, Mr. Sedgwick told me I must be prepared to meet on the sidewalks more beautiful women, both in face and form, than in any other city on the continent. An unfortunate remark, inasmuch as it awakened expectations which subsequent observation failed to realize, and excited a scrutiny injurious to faces and forms which might have otherwise escaped criticism. They were women, however, whose appearance was highly respectable, and whose dress and deportment conformed more precisely with the "simplex munditiis" of Horace than is usual in our populous cities generally. Indeed, the city itself, though its streets are laid out with the regularity of a chess-board, and admirably well paved, and the buildings remarkable for a superiour style of neatness, and in some instances of magnificence, exhibits, at the same time, less of the noise and bustle of commerce, less gaudiness of attire, and less splendour of equipage, than any other city of equal, if not a less population; characteristicks probably derived from the plain and simple manners of William Penn, and his associates and successors. After spending a day in Philadelphia, and receiving the civilities of her most respectable citizens, our party started for Washington through a region and to a destination hitherto unexplored by either of us. The first object of wonder was a floating bridge across the Schuylkill, composed of logs chained together and planked; but it was a fearful object to our unpracticed eyes when we beheld the horses, though driven with great speed, sinking nearly to their knees in water, and the wheels of the stage-coach

plunging to at least an equal depth. We passed on, through a finely-cultivated country, over good roads, and arched stone bridges even over the smallest rivulets, to the handsome village of Chester, where we took breakfast; thence sixteen miles to the river Brandywine, the dividing line between Pennsylvania and the state of Delaware, on the south bank of which is situated the small but beautiful city of Wilmington, through which lay our course; and after crossing the state three miles to the Maryland line, we passed on to Elkton, at the head of the Chesapeake, twelve miles, to a late dinner. Hitherto the journey from New York had been truly pleasant, cheered by the well-cultivated aspect of the country, and the intellectual conversation of my fellow-travellers, in which were displayed the sound learning of Sedgwick, the polished literature of Platt, and the piety and good sense of Davenport, not excepting the eccentricities of our friend Glenn.\* But evening had set in when we rose from dinner, and sixteen miles were now between us and Havre de Grace, on the west bank of the Susquehanna, where we were to lodge. Our course was through a desolate region, and mostly a dense forest, the road extremely bad, and a cloudy, dark night before us. Glenn, who had a seat with the driver the whole way, that he might better espy and escape danger, insisted loudly on lamps for the carriage. The driver assured him he could proceed more safely without; that the lamps would show him danger after falling into it; that, as the light extended no farther than the heads of the horses, the darkness was so much

\* This gentleman ever carried with him, on a journey, his *death-clothes*, as he called them, and a long rope to be tied to a bedstead, when he slept in a chamber, for escape in case of fire.



greater beyond, he could not see the general course of the road. We were satisfied with his logick, and held our peace. But Glenn murmured the whole distance, and we were diverted to hear the driver sporting with his fears. At a late hour we reached the Susquehanna, which in that dark and doleful night appeared, without much aid from the imagination, the fabled Styx itself. No habitation near but that of the ferryman, who might himself well pass for old Charon. Thanks to a kind Providence, we safely passed the river, more than one mile in width, and found at Havre de Grace a very comfortable inn. The location of the village is pleasant, and was intended to become the site of a great commercial city, at the mouth of what was to be rendered a large, navigable river. The speculation, however, like many others of a more recent date, soon exploded, and the river has since been applied to the more practicable purpose of feeding canals in the neighbouring state of Pennsylvania. We started at an early hour the next morning, breakfasted at Hartford, and arrived at Baltimore to dine. In our course thus far through Maryland, we could not suppress our wonder at the sterile appearance of the soil, and the evident tokens of bad husbandry—the usual concomitant of slave labour—or our amazement that not a school-house, nor a place of worship of any description, met our observation the whole distance. Indeed, on a near approach to Baltimore, we saw nothing which indicated the suburbs of a flourishing city, nor was any part of the city itself visible. We were indulging these reflections while slowly ascending a hill of considerable elevation. When near its summit, one of us exclaimed, “Driver, where is Baltimore?” Giving his horses the whip, he cried out, “There it is,

gentlemen!" And surely a more splendid panorama, if I may be allowed the expression, could scarcely have been conceived. We saw, in one vast survey, the whole city in all its magnificence; its harbour filled with shipping, Fort M'Henry, the river Patapsco to its entrance into the Chesapeake, the Chesapeake itself in nearly all its extent, with its indented and enameled border, "till the whole stretching landscape into smoke decayed." All, all met our ravished vision at once, and never was admiration more deeply felt or more strongly expressed. We found the accommodations at the Columbian Hotel on a large scale, and in a superiour style, when compared with any either of us had ever seen; for, in truth, they were then unexampled in our country, although similar establishments have since appeared in many of our northern cities. When we called for dinner, we were asked whether we would dine by ourselves or in the ordinary. "What do you mean by the ordinary?" we inquired. "It is a circle of one hundred gentlemen who daily take their dinner here, being chiefly merchants and citizens from Fell's Point, and all respectable characters." We chose the ordinary, and the arrangement was no sooner made than in came the Honorable Mr. M'Henry, ex-Secretary of War, to invite us to dine with him at his own house. But as we stood engaged, and proposed to pursue our journey immediately after dinner, he readily determined to stay and dine with us. We were all politely received at the ordinary, placed at the head of the table, and abundantly supplied by the gentlemen with the great luxury of the Chesapeake, the *canvass-back duck*, prepared by them on chafing-dishes, with jellies; a dish which neither of us had ever before seen, and

which we unitedly pronounced one of unequalled and exquisite flavour. After dinner we proceeded over a succession of steep hills, and a sadly-neglected road, bordered in many instances by fields exhausted by tobacco crops, and lying waste, to our station for the night, fifteen miles from Baltimore. The next day we arrived at the end of our journey, passing through a region less hilly and less smitten with the blight of slavery, particularly two plantations, one of which belonged to the Honourable John Chew Thomas, then a member of Congress, eighteen miles from Washington. Our approach to the city was accompanied with sensations not easily described. One wing of the Capitol only had been erected, which, with the president's house, a mile distant from it, both constructed with white sandstone, were shining objects in dismal contrast with the scene around them. Instead of recognizing the avenues and streets portrayed on the plan of the city, not one was visible, unless we except a road with two buildings on each side of it, called the New Jersey Avenue. The Pennsylvania Avenue, leading, as laid down on paper, from the Capitol to the presidential mansion, was then, nearly the whole distance, a deep morass covered with alder bushes, which were cut through the width of the intended avenue during the then ensuing winter. Between the president's house and Georgetown a block of houses had been erected, which then bore, and may still bear, the name of the *Six Buildings*. There were also two other blocks, consisting of two or three dwelling houses, in different directions, and now and then an insulated wooden habitation; the intervening spaces, and, indeed, the surface of the city generally, being covered with *shrub-oak bushes* on the higher grounds, and on

the marshy soil either trees or some sort of shrubbery. Nor was the desolate aspect of the place a little augmented by a number of unfinished edifices at *Greenleaf's Point*, and on an eminence a short distance from it, commenced by an individual whose name they bore, but the state of whose funds compelled him to abandon them, not only unfinished, but in a ruinous condition. There appeared to be but two really comfortable habitations, in all respects, within the bounds of the city, one of which belonged to ~~Dudley~~ *Dudley* Carroll, Esquire, and the other to Notley Young, who were the former proprietors of a large proportion of the land appropriated to the city, but who reserved for their own accommodation ground sufficient for gardens and other useful appurtenances. The roads in every direction were muddy and unimproved. A sidewalk was attempted in one instance, by a covering formed of the chips of the stones which had been hewed for the Capitol. It extended but a little way, and was of little value; for in dry weather the sharp fragments cut our shoes, and in wet weather covered them with white mortar. In short, it was a "new settlement." The houses, with two or three exceptions, had been very recently erected, and the operation greatly hurried in view of the approaching transfer of the national government. A laudable desire was manifested by what few citizens and residents there were, to render our condition as pleasant as circumstances would permit. One of the blocks of buildings already mentioned was situated on the east side of what was intended for the Capitol Square, and being chiefly occupied by an extensive and well-kept hotel, accommodated a goodly number of the members. Our little party took lodgings with a Mr. Peacock, in

one of the houses on the New Jersey Avenue, with the addition of senators Tracy, of Connecticut, and Chipman and Paine, of Vermont; and representatives Thomas, of Maryland, and Dana, Edmond, and Griswold, of Connecticut. Speaker Sedgwick was allowed a room to himself; the rest of us in pairs. To my excellent friend Davenport and myself was allotted a spacious and decently-furnished apartment, with separate beds, on the lower floor. Our diet was various, but always substantial, and we were attended by active and faithful servants. A large proportion of the Southern members took lodgings at Georgetown, which, though of a superiour order, were three miles distant from the Capitol, and of course rendered the daily employment of hackney-coaches indispensable.

Notwithstanding the unfavourable aspect which Washington presented on our arrival, I can not sufficiently express my admiration of its local position. From the Capitol you have a distinct view of its fine, undulating surface, situated at the confluence of the Potomac and its eastern branch, the wide expanse of that majestick river to the bend at Mount Vernon, the cities of Alexandria and Georgetown, and the cultivated fields and blue hills of Maryland and Virginia on either side of the river, the whole constituting a prospect of surpassing beauty and grandeur. The city has also the inestimable advantage of delightful water, in many instances flowing from copious springs, and always obtainable by digging to a moderate depth; to which may be added the singular fact, that such is the due admixture of loam and clay in the soil of a great portion of the city, that a house may be built of brick made of the earth dug from the cellar: hence it was not unusual to see the remains of a brick-kiln near the



newly-erected dwelling house or other edifice. In short, when we consider not only these advantages, but what, in a national point of view, is of superiour importance, the location on a fine, navigable river, accessible to the whole maritime frontier of the United States, and yet easily rendered defensible against foreign invasion ; and that, by the facilities of internal navigation and railways, it may be approached by the population of the Western States, and, indeed, of the whole nation, with less inconvenience than any other conceivable situation, we must acknowledge that its selection by Washington as the permanent seat of the Federal government affords a striking exhibition of the discernment, wisdom, and forecast which characterized that illustrious man. Under this impression, whenever, during the six years of my connection with Congress, the question of removing the seat of government to some other place was agitated—and the proposition was frequently made—I stood almost alone as a Northern man in giving my vote in the negative.

The second session of the Sixth Congress is memorable, not only as the first held at the city of Washington, but also as the last under the Federal administration. Nor has it failed to derive celebrity from the choice of a president of the United States, which, through the failure of a popular election, had devolved on the House of Representatives. The session was opened by an excellent speech from the president, the elder Adams, delivered before both Houses in the Senate Chamber, in which he invoked, in eloquent terms, the Divine blessing on the new residence of the government, and recommended a variety of salutary measures calculated to improve and carry forward the admirable system of policy which had proved so auspi-

cious to the vital interests of the nation. The answer was drawn up by my colleague, R. Griswold, chairman of the committee appointed for that purpose. It was a handsome echo of the speech. Usage required that the answer should be presented in a personal attendance of the whole House at the presidential mansion. But how could this be done? The only access was by a road long and circuitous, to avoid the swamp already mentioned, and the mud very deep. Fortunately, a recruit of hackney-coaches from Baltimore, by their seasonable arrival, enabled us to proceed in fine style, preceded by the sergeant-at-arms, with the mace, on horseback. We were received with great courtesy, the answer was well read by the speaker, the members all standing, and the reply of the president truly appropriate. After partaking of refreshments, the House returned to the Capitol in the same order. Thus ended the last official and personal interview between a president of the United States and either branch of the national Legislature.

The House of Representatives at that period consisted of one hundred and six members, whereof *fifty-four* were *Federalists*, that is, avowed friends of the national Constitution as the bond of national union, and *fifty-two*, who at first were styled *anti-Federalists*, from their opposition to the adoption of the Federal Constitution, but who, in their sympathy for the Democrats of revolutionary France, assumed their appellative until it became odious in the place of its nativity, when it was renounced or exchanged for that of *Republicans*, a name by which they chose to be designated at the period under review, although *Democrats*, or the *Democracy*, a very few years afterward became their cynosure, and so continues at the present time. As a party,

they had opposed every measure of the administration which wore a national aspect, from the accession of Washington to the close of J. Adams's term of service. Consequently, from the nearly equal numbers of the *two* parties in the House in 1800, the Federalists, having a majority of *two* only, were compelled to be punctual and constant in their attendance during the hours of business, especially as the *ayes* and *noes* were taken upon every question of any considerable importance. Our chaplains were the Right Reverend Bishop Claggett, chosen by the Senate, and, on the part of the House of Representatives, the Rev. Thomas Lyell, a young itinerant Wesleyan minister, now a D.D. of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the city of New York. There was no place of publick worship, unless we except a small Romish chapel of squalid aspect, in a remote part of the city, and a *tobacco-house*, temporarily fitted up by an Episcopal minister, who had recently taken up his abode near the Capitol, in expectation, it was thought, of obtaining the appointment of chaplain. Congress Hall, however, was devoted to religious service on the Lord's day, and as many members, unhappily, felt themselves under no *particular* obligation to occupy their seats on *that* day, there was room to accommodate such of the citizens as were disposed to attend. The chaplains, on all occasions, acquitted themselves to general acceptance.

The Sixth Congress contained a fair proportion of distinguished men of both parties. In the House of Representatives, T. Sedgwick, H. G. Otis, of Massachusetts; R. Griswold, S. W. Dana, W. Edmond, C. and E. Goodrich, of Connecticut; J. Platt, J. Bird, New York; R. Waln, and Kittern, of Pennsylvania; J. A. Bayard, of Delaware; T. Evans, Henry Lee, of

Virginia, the funeral orator in Congress on the death of Washington ; Henderson, of North Carolina ; R. G. Harper, Thomas Pinckney, J. Rutledge, B. Huger, of South Carolina, Federalists. And of the opposite party, A. Gallatin, of Pennsylvania ; J. Nichols, J. Randolph, then commencing his career, of Virginia ; E. Livingston, of New York ; J. H. Nicholson, S. Smith, of Maryland. Many respectable names might be added of both parties ; but I must not omit two characters, less distinguished, indeed, as statesmen than as heroes of the Revolution, General William Shepherd, of Massachusetts, Federalist, and General Thomas Sumter, of South Carolina, of the opposite party. A large majority of the House were gentlemen of sound intelligence and courteous deportment. Although, in the ardour of debate, instances would often occur of chaste satire, and occasionally of indignant rebuke, yet there was never any approach to the coarse vituperation, vulgar profanity, and even personal violence which have so often disgraced the proceedings of the House in later times. May we not pronounce them the legitimate fruits of unlimited suffrage !

As the president had recommended, both at the previous and present sessions, an amelioration of the judicial system of the United States, which had imposed an onerous course of circuit duty on the judges of the Supreme Court, a bill was reported, and finally passed, dividing the states into three circuits, and directing the appointment of three judges to each circuit, subject to the appellate jurisdiction of the Supreme Court ; a wise, a salutary, and highly necessary measure, but which, alas ! at the Seventh Congress, under the fearful change which had then taken place, was repealed, in palpable violation of the express provision of the

Constitution. What, at some future period of political turmoil, is to prevent this precedent from justifying a repeal of the law organizing the Supreme Court itself, thus ejecting the judges from their seats, and then, by passing a new law, filling the bench with political favorites? May we not say of party spirit, "Quid non mortalia pectora cogis?"

The committee of "Revisal and Unfinished Business" recommended the revival of an act which was about to expire by its own limitation, and to which party virulence applied the odious title of the *gag law*, and which, probably, had proved in the hands of the opposition as effectual an engine as almost any other to overthrow the Federal administration. And yet, what were its provisions? Simply affirming the principles of the common law concerning libels as publick offenses, but directing that, in all publick prosecutions for libels against the government or its officers, the accused should be allowed the privilege of giving the truth of the matter charged as a libel in evidence for his justification; a privilege, as every jurist knows, which is wholly denied to the accused by the common law! The title of the act ought therefore to have been, "An Act further to secure the Freedom of Speech and of the Press." But as it had reference to an improvement in criminal law, it was very naturally, though unfortunately, entitled, "An Act in addition to an Act for the Punishment of certain Crimes against the United States." From the opposition candidates for the first offices down to the politician of the bar-room and the spouter at the polls, the law was denounced as invading the imprescriptible rights of the people. To complain, it was said, of any one act of the government or its officers, is made a "crime," and "what is this-but gagging



the citizen and muzzling the press?" When the report of the committee came up for consideration, Mr. Platt, the chairman, observed, in substance, that the law now proposed to be continued would expire by its own limitation on the 3d day of March then next. A gentleman from Kentucky (Davis) has told us that on that day "*the sun of Federalism will set forever.*" If so, may Heaven preserve us in the *darkness* which will inevitably follow! It truly is from an apprehension that such may be the fate of our country, that we are desirous to continue the operation of this law for our protection; lest, for uttering the truth concerning their measures, "the rulers of the *darkness* of this world" should subject us to the rigour of the common law. The act can not injure them, while to us it would prove a "shield and buckler." Several members of the opposition denounced the act with much vehemence, reiterating the false representations which the endless repetitions of stump orators had rendered familiar to their minds, among whom Mr. Nicholson, of Maryland, distinguished himself by stating, or rather repeating with great particularity, three cases of cruelty and oppression which he alledged arose from the operation of the law in question, and on which he commented with extreme severity. Mr. Harper at length arose, and in a calm and dignified manner, presented undeniable proofs (which he had taken the precaution to obtain) that the cases stated by the gentleman from Maryland had not even the semblance of truth; that no such cases had ever existed; but that the whole were sheer fabrications of the party press. The effect upon the House was electrical, and the mortification of his opponents can be better conceived than expressed. He then administered to the opposition a severe and

eloquent reproof for their disingenuous resort to these and other gross misrepresentations of the measures of the government to promote their own political advancement; to force themselves into offices occupied by men whose energy and patriotism, in the brief space of twelve years, had elevated their country from disorganization and bankruptcy to her present state of prosperity and glory—and all this while constantly annoyed by unrelenting abuse, and resisted in every form that envy of superiour worth could devise—[a time] even signalized by two open insurrections, the first and most formidable of which was aimed, incredible as it may appear to posterity, at the administration of the Father of his Country! I give but a meagre sketch of what was a most splendid and triumphant vindication, to which not a word was offered in reply. The report of the committee was accepted, but the bill never passed.

It may be well here to mention an occurrence which strikingly illustrates the feelings entertained by the opposition toward the speaker. A man by the name of Lane, a spectator in the gallery, being partially intoxicated, was guilty of gross disorder. The speaker directed the sergeant-at-arms to remove him. The order was immediately executed. The culprit went forthwith to a magistrate, procured a warrant, and had the sergeant arrested on a charge of assault and battery. A letter, stating this transaction, was addressed by the sergeant to the speaker, who laid it before the House, and by their order it was referred to the Committee of Privileges. Of that committee, instead of a better, I was chairman. We made no delay in summoning the offending magistrate to appear before us. He came with fear and trembling; alledged that he was

utterly ignorant of the rules and usages of Congress ; that Lane informed him that a member of the House had advised him to prosecute ; and that, having obtained a warrant and given it to an officer, he had absconded. The magistrate then added, "I am satisfied the proceeding was altogether irregular, and for which I hope to be forgiven." The committee, after a brief deliberation, informed the magistrate that we were satisfied with his apology, which he was requested to state in a letter addressed to the committee ; that we would report it to the House, and, if accepted by that body, he might consider the affair as terminated. A report of the whole case was accordingly prepared, and appears at large on the journal of the House. Its acceptance, however, was resisted by the opposition, and on the preposterous assumption that the speaker had transcended his authority in removing the drunken and disorderly spectator from the gallery, although they well knew it was done in strict conformity to a positive rule of the House. The ayes and noes were taken on different points no fewer than three times, but the report was finally accepted by a vote of fifty to thirty-eight.

The approaching presidential election by the House of Representatives, the first under the present Constitution, required the adoption of preparatory arrangements, and the rules necessary to be observed on the occasion, all which occupied the House for many days.

The election for president had taken place under the Constitution according to its original provision, which required the electors to vote for two persons to be president, and if both received a majority of all the votes, the one which had the greatest number was to be president, and the other vice-president ; and if no

one received a majority over all the candidates, the election was to devolve on the House of Representatives, voting by states, and each state entitled to one vote. On the part of the opposition, at the election which had recently taken place, Thomas Jefferson and Aaron Burr were the candidates, and *caucus* pledges had been given that both should be voted for *una voce*; and although there had been no official canvass, yet satisfactory evidence was before the publick that those two gentlemen had received a majority of eight votes over all other candidates, and that *their* number was precisely equal. It therefore became expedient to provide for the anticipated contingency. A committee was accordingly appointed, and a detailed report presented, which, after much discussion, was adopted by the House. The rules, for substance, were:

1. If the examination before both Houses should result in no choice by the electors, the representatives were immediately to return to their chamber.

2. The doors to be shut against all but officers of the House, and senators, for whom seats should be provided.

3. That the delegation of each state should sit together, appointing one or more of their number as tellers. That ballot-boxes should be provided for the respective states, and the vote in each delegation should be by ballot, and the choice ascertained by the teller or tellers, and the vote of the state thus ascertained should be a written or printed ballot, with the *name* of the candidate voted for (or if their division be equal, the word *divided* written or printed), and deposited in the general ballot-box when presented by the sergeant-at-arms, who was also to pass over the same ground with *another box*, and receive from the several dele-

gations the vote ascertained by a *second* ballot among themselves, and the result placed in like manner in the general ballot-box, but by a different member of the delegation. The two general boxes were then to be examined by tellers, and, if the boxes agreed, the result was to be declared by the speaker; but if the two boxes varied from each other, the process must be repeated.

4. After commencing the balloting for president, the House shall not adjourn until a choice be made.

5. All questions which may arise after the balloting shall commence, to be decided by the House, voting by states.

6. In the event of a choice, immediate notice thereof should be given to the Senate and to the President of the United States.

Meanwhile, the Federal members of the House met together for the purpose of agreeing on the course it might be advisable to adopt in the exigency which was expected to occur. After solemn deliberation, we came to the following unanimous conclusion: In the first place, the candidates are neither of them such as we should have chosen; but as we are compelled by our constitutional obligation to vote for one of them, we can not rightfully avoid giving our suffrage to the one who, in our view, is the least exceptionable. Secondly, from Mr. Jefferson's declared opinions on the subject of our national policy, such as his hostility to foreign commerce, to navigation of a higher grade than a fishing-smack, and to a navy of any greater force than gun-boats for harbour defence—in short, from his known opposition to the entire system devised and perfected by Washington and Hamilton, so fruitful of blessings to our country, we could not, in conscience,



assent to his elevation to supreme executive authority; but as Mr. Burr, with whom no one of us has holden either intercourse or conversation on the subject of the election, is not known to have committed himself upon the points already mentioned; as he unquestionably possesses talents of a superiour order; is wedded to no visionary theories; a man of active and practical habits, and may be fairly presumed ambitious to signalize his administration by endeavours to promote the national prosperity, we feel bound to give him our vote.\* Thirdly, as both of the candidates, having received the undivided vote of the electors, must be deemed alike the favourites of our opponents, it will be in their power, by uniting with us, to give at any moment, during the pendency of the election in the House, a president to the Union of their own free choice. Fourthly, we propose, therefore, to persevere in our present determination until a choice is effected, consigning to those who have produced this state of things, the responsibility of leaving the nation without a chief magistrate.

At length, the second Wednesday of February, A.D. 1801, arrived. At 12 o'clock a message came from the Senate, requesting the attendance of the House in the Senate Chamber; accordingly, the members, led on by the speaker, proceeded thither and took their seats, when, in presence of both Houses, the president of the Senate (Mr. Jefferson) opened the certificates of the electors of the several states, and the tellers, Mr. Wells of the Senate, and Messrs. Rutledge and Nicholas of the House, declared the result, to wit, for Thomas Jefferson, votes *seventy-three*; Aaron Burr, *seventy-three*;

\* The admirable manner in which Burr presided in the Senate, went far to confirm the above estimate of his talents and capacity for business.

John Adams, *sixty-five*; Charles C. Pinckney, *sixty-four*; John Jay, *one*. The president of the Senate then declared that, as the electors had failed to elect a president, the choice devolved on the House of Representatives; whereupon they immediately withdrew, repaired to their own chamber, and having taken their position by states, the speaker ordered the doors to be shut, and called upon the states to prepare and send up their votes for one of the two candidates presented for their choice to be President of the United States. The result having been ascertained, the speaker announced, "The tellers report, and the boxes agree, that eight states have voted for *T. Jefferson*, six states for *A. Burr*, and two states are *divided*." There being no choice, he repeated the call for another ballot; and thus a continuous balloting was kept up, with the same result, until midnight, when the states voted to suspend the ballot for one hour. In this interval, the boarding-houses sent refreshments to the committee-rooms for the members. It may be proper to state a fact illustrative of the temper of the times. Maryland was one of the divided states, *four* and *four*. Nicholson, friendly to Jefferson, was confined to his bed with a fever. The Federal gentlemen proposed to him, previous to the commencement of the ballot, that his colleague, Mr. Craik, a Federalist, being himself in a delicate state of health, would cheerfully absent himself, or, as it was termed, "pair off" with him (Nicholson) until the election should terminate, as it would make no difference in the vote of the state, and might prevent any evil consequences that might ensue from his exposure. This humane, not to say generous and gentlemanly proposition, was rejected, and the sick man, in spite of the entreaties of his friends, insisted on being, and ac-

tually was brought into the Capitol on his bed, and his vote received from him in that position. The hour having expired, the ballot was repeated, and at different intervals through the night, and through the next day, 12th, through the 13th, and Saturday the 14th, when, after taking the *thirty-third* ballot, the result the same, it was voted that the ballot be repeated on Monday the 16th, and not before. On Monday the *thirty-fourth* ballot was taken, the result the same; and it was ordered that the ballot be repeated on Tuesday at 12 o'clock, and not before. During this interval, Mr. Bayard, of Delaware, requested a meeting of his Federal brethren for further consultation, and it was held accordingly. He began by inquiring whether any gentleman present had received any communication from Mr. Burr touching the pending election, or could inform us why he tarried at Baltimore, when his appearance here would undoubtedly secure his elevation to the presidency? But not one of us could give him the information he desired, as no one of us had held any intercourse with him either before or during the session in relation to the subject. He then observed, that unless Burr made his appearance here, there was no prospect of our prevailing in the present contest; that the opposite party, he was well assured, would persevere to the 4th of March before they would renounce their candidate, undismayed by whatever disasters might result from leaving the nation without a president, and, consequently, without a government, an event which, so far from exciting any fearful apprehensions on their part, would rather accord with their disorganizing principles; that he would continue to vote as he had done until some one of the gentlemen present of Burr's personal acquaintance

would address a letter to him on the point at issue, and wait a reasonable time to receive an answer; but that, holding, as he did, the vote of a state, he could not consent that the 4th of March should arrive without a chief magistrate. The declaration of Mr. Bayard rendered it quite unnecessary to address Mr. Burr, or to prolong the conflict, inasmuch as his remarks became a subject of notoriety and of mutual gratulation to the opposite party within one hour after they were delivered. On the second ballot, therefore, on Tuesday, being the 36th, it was declared by the speaker that *ten* states had voted for Thomas Jefferson, *four* states for Aaron Burr, and *two* states had delivered *blank* votes, and accordingly he declared "Thomas Jefferson President of the United States." The two additional votes for Jefferson were given by the *divided* states, Vermont and Maryland, a Federal member in each casting in a blank. The *two* states which voted in blank were Delaware and South Carolina. The *four* states which persevered in the vote for Burr were New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and Connecticut. Thus ended the electoral drama, with a catastrophe sufficiently bitter in its effects on the vital interests of the country. Of these, some notice will be hereafter taken. Suffice it for the present to say, they were such as, in my judgment, fully justified the vote we gave on that occasion.

The remainder of the session was devoted chiefly to the passage of appropriation bills and other ordinary business. A few days before the close of the session, several of the Federal members obtaining leave of absence, their political friends were left in a minority. When, therefore, near the hour of twelve o'clock at night of the *third* of March, Mr. Nott, of South Car-

olina, rose, and, addressing the clerk of the House, moved the customary vote of thanks to the speaker, strange as it may appear, the motion was opposed by T. T. Davis, of Kentucky, and G. Christie, of Maryland, in a strain of the most vulgar abuse of that venerable man; and, what must seem incredible, this \* \* \* \* was sanctioned by their party, except three or four of the speaker's anti-Federal colleagues, who, by civilly retiring from the floor, enabled us to carry the resolution. It is indeed painful, at this day, to see on the printed journal the names of *A. Gallatin*, *N. Macon*, and *E. Livingston* among the herd who gave their assent to a course as discourteous, as it was unprovoked, unjust, and unprecedented. The speaker made a truly felicitous and dignified reply, and, to the evident mortification of his opponents, without condescending to take the least notice of their shameful exhibition of party venom; but, near the close of his remarks, he paid the following tribute to the merits of his political associates: "On this occasion I deem myself authorized, *from the present circumstances*, to declare, that those with whom I have had the honor here to act and think, whose confidence I have enjoyed, whose bosoms have been open to inspection, deserve, in my cool and deliberate opinion, all the esteem, gratitude, and affection which their countrymen can bestow. As the last words I shall utter as a publick man, I make this declaration in the presence of the assembled representatives of the nation, and not only so, but in the presence of that heart-searching God to whom I feel myself responsible for all my conduct."

After the usual interchange of messages, the two Houses adjourned without day.



## THOMAS JEFFERSON.

THE fourth of March, A.D. 1801, ushered in the new administration under Thomas Jefferson. A few characteristic of the president, derived from authentic sources, may not be undeserving of notice.

In his inaugural address he eulogizes the national Constitution. And yet, in a letter to a foreign correspondent,\* he had charged the Federalists with endeavours to impose upon the country "the *substance*, as they already had the *form*, of the British monarchy."

In the same address he pronounces the Constitution "in the full tide of successful experiment," thus giving his attestation to the purity, fidelity, and patriotism of the very men whom, by falsehood and intrigue, he had traduced and supplanted. In the same address, he extols the virtues of Washington; and yet, in the letter already mentioned, he represents the administration of Washington as conducted by those who had been "Solomons in council and Samsons in the field, but whose locks had been shorn by the whore of England."

And in the Aurora, a paper established under his auspices, an article appeared on the day after Washington's term of service expired, which quoted, with impious exultation, the language of Simeon on the advent of the Saviour, and with solemn mockery thanked God that iniquity could no longer be sanctioned by the name and authority of Washington.

In his inaugural address the new president asserted that there existed in the nation no essential distinction of political parties. "*We are all Republicans, we are all Federalists;*" expressing his determination, that in

\* Letter to Mazzio.

Mazzio

appointments to office his sole inquiry concerning a candidate should be, "*Is he honest? is he capable? is he faithful to the Constitution?*" and yet he was no sooner warm in his seat than the war of extermination began, and continued until every Federalist was ejected from every office that was an object of desire to any of his adherents, and their places filled with his favourites.

Notwithstanding his avowed reverence for the Constitution, and his solemn oath to support it, yet in his first message to Congress he recommended the repeal of the law organizing the Circuit Courts of the United States, while the judges were in the full exercise of their authority, who would of course be thus removed by a legislative act, in direct violation of the Constitution, which makes the tenure of their office "*during good behaviour;*" and yet the recommendation, or, rather, mandate, was obeyed, and the judges hurled from their seats.

To the same Congress he recommended the utmost frugality in the governmental expenditures, thus to avoid "*taxing the mouth of labour;*" and yet he approved and signed an act passed by the same Congress for the increase of the salaries of the heads of the departments from \$3500 and \$3000 to \$6000 each, which continue to this day.

To illustrate Mr. Jefferson's aversion to our military, naval, and commercial interests, let the three following cases suffice. At his accession, our little army, a major-general's command, barely sufficient to man our forts and frontier posts, was by him reduced to a single brigade; in consequence of which, many of our most important fortresses were consigned to desertion and dilapidation, requiring a vast expenditure for their reparation on the approach of the war in which his successor was involved.

The few frigates built by the former administration were, in the new order of things, laid up in ordinary; and the live oak and other timber procured by that administration for *six seventy-fours* were, by the new president's order, immersed in *fresh* water to *season*, by which process they became rotten to such a degree as to be utterly unfit for ships; and, to cover the disgrace of the transaction, were afterward cut up into *gun-boats*—a dead loss both of the timber and the expense of their construction.

To destroy, as it would seem, the highly prosperous commerce and navigation resulting to our country from President Washington's proclamation of neutrality, Mr. Jefferson recommended to Congress, in a secret message, to pass an act laying an embargo, unlimited in duration, on all our ships and vessels. The measure was adopted in secret, and with indecent haste, by which a loss, estimated at more than one hundred millions of dollars, was incurred by the commercial and navigating interests of our country, without computing the profits which a continued exercise of their undoubted rights would have secured to that enterprising class of our citizens.

If, in this brief survey, we look in vain for those enlarged views, that stern integrity, and high sense of honour which should characterize a successor of Washington, what shall we say of him as a subject of the moral government of Jehovah? Think of his visiting the tomb of Washington, and shedding crocodile tears over his remains; a transaction evidently intended, for it was extensively published, to favour his election to the presidency, but which was truly distressing to Mrs. Washington. She assured a party of gentlemen, of which I was one, at her house in January, 1802, that, next to the loss of her husband, it was the most painful

occurrence of her life. He must have known, she observed, that we then had the evidence of his perfidy in the house. Think of his spending the last years of his advanced age in preparing his atheistical works for the press, and the last moments of his life in charging his grandson to publish them to the world, and such blasphemies, too, as the world had never heard, and such as it would be the height of impiety to repeat; and who was this grandson? The son of his only surviving daughter, a woman of rare accomplishments, of exemplary piety, a professor of the Christian religion!! Strange that the Legislature of Virginia should have appointed this blasphemer sole regent of their University! Against the remonstrances of the faculty, he excluded every species of religious influence from the students; but scarcely had the clods of the valley covered him, ere the exercises of Christian worship were introduced and still continue to be faithfully observed.

---

#### FEDERALISM AND ITS FRUITS.

THE contest for national independence, though by the Divine blessing eminently successful, necessarily exhausted nearly the entire resources of the country, and thus subjected our publick councils, both of the general and state governments, as well as individuals in great numbers, to serious embarrassments. The pressure fell with redoubled weight on the New England States, whose contributions to the war, both in men and money, far exceeded those of any other portion of the Union. Although, after the extinction of Continental paper money, the loans obtained from France and Holland, and the supplies furnished the troops and naval force of our French allies, occasioned a visible increase of metal-

lic currency, yet the eagerness with which our citizens, long confined to clothing and other articles of a coarse domestic fabrick, supplied themselves with British goods, sent hither in great profusion after the close of the war, soon swept no small part of the circulating medium into the coffers of the foreign artisan and manufacturer—precisely the effect which would now be repeated, if Southern policy is allowed to break down our manufacturing establishments. Congress had contracted an enormous debt in the prosecution of the war, without revenue to meet their engagements, and without the inherent power of raising for that or any other purpose a single dollar. Their fiscal ability was limited to requisitions upon the several states; a precarious dependence even in war, and much more so in time of peace. There was a large class, also, of private citizens, whose debts, contracted before the war, had remained unpaid, and were now, with accumulated interest, along with demands of a more recent date, pressed for liquidation; which, as might be expected, swelled the dockets of the courts with law-suits, and augmented the number of inmates in our debtor-prisons.

The condition of the country, therefore, in 1784–5, gave rise to two distinct political parties. One party was in favor of enlarging the powers of Congress, and thus rendering the Federal, or central government, effective in regulating our intercourse with foreign nations; in promoting the agricultural, manufacturing, and commercial enterprise of the country; in producing a sound national currency; in securing the faithful administration of justice; and in thus uniting the several states, without essentially impairing their sovereignty, into one great confederated Republick.

The other party objected to conferring on Congress



any additional authority whatever, but strenuously contended for a more vigorous exercise of sovereign power in the states, particularly in alleviating the then existing embarrassments by emitting a paper currency, and making it a tender in payment of all debts and demands; which provision, it was said, would be adequate to a fund for its redemption; or by making personal property a tender, at the appraisal of indifferent men, in satisfaction of judgments and executions; or by suspending the collection of debts for a limited time by a legal process; avowing their conviction that the prosperity of the country would be more effectually promoted under the exclusive administration of the respective states, than under any Federal system that could be devised. Hence the two parties were distinguished by the appellatives **FEDERALISTS** and **ANTI-FEDERALISTS**. In many of the states the party last mentioned comprised a majority of the people, and in all others they composed large minorities. Whenever predominant, they gave effect to their principles by adopting some one or more of the measures already recited. In Rhode Island they issued paper money, which was made a tender of an unprecedented description, that is, by operating as an immediate extinguishment of the demand, whether received by the creditor or not; in other words, a tender was payment. The State of New York also issued bills of credit, and made them a tender on executions, and receivable for all taxes and other demands due the state. One or two other states also created a paper medium. Still these, and the other expedients resorted to, were found inadequate to the exigencies of the country. The officers and soldiers of the Revolutionary Army remained unrewarded for their services and sacrifices, while the certificates of indebtedness given them in lieu of pay-

ment, like all other evidences of the publick debts, whether of the general or state governments, were constantly depreciating in value ; in short, the people generally appeared to have lost all confidence in their government and in each other. To finish the climax of misfortune, an insurrection broke out in Massachusetts, which shut up the courts of justice in two large counties, and threatened the entire overthrow of the Commonwealth ; and as symptoms of a similar spirit appeared in other states, the horrors of a civil war seemed inevitable. At this dark period, well might the heroes and patriots of the Revolution feel that they had fought in vain, "and spent their strength for naught." Yet, though sadly mortified, they were not disheartened. The correspondence of many of those illustrious men with General Washington at this period is full of interest. They expressed their reliance on Divine aid in upholding a nation which had been so miraculously preserved, and, notwithstanding the dark aspect of affairs, their confidence in the intelligence and energy of the people to guard their independence with a vigilance surpassed only by the valour which achieved it. At length the sentiment became very general that a convention should be called to revise the articles of Confederation, and report the result of their deliberations on the then existing posture of our national affairs. Such a convention met accordingly in Philadelphia, in May, A.D. 1787, of which George Washington was president. Meanwhile, the spirit of insubordination had been quelled in New Hampshire and several other states, and the insurrection in Massachusetts effectually put down by the military force of the state government ; and the attention of the whole Union was now directed with anxious expectation to the concentrated wisdom of the several

states then imbodyed in Philadelphia. That august assembly protracted their session to the month of September, with little prospect of uniting in any useful result until near the close of that period, when, on motion of Dr. Franklin,\* a *chaplain* was appointed to open the sitting each morning with prayer, a duty which had unhappily been omitted. He reminded the Convention that the room in which they sat was occupied by Congress during the darkest period of the Revolution, and never did that body meet a day without commencing with prayer. "If," said he, "a sparrow can not fall to the ground without the notice of our heavenly Father, can we expect an empire to rise without his aid?" The entire speech was an unexpected and admirable display of native eloquence and undissembled piety. To the praise of Divine Grace be it said, a spirit of conciliation and mutual concession became immediately visible, and the beneficial result soon appeared in the draught of a National Constitution, which was presented to Congress, and by that body submitted to the several states for their ratification. In the state conventions, the same anti-Federal spirit which opposed the enlargement of the powers of Congress was now exhibited with increased acrimony against the adoption of the new Constitution. It was not accepted by Rhode Island and North Carolina, and encountered a violent opposition in the large states of Virginia and New York. In the latter, a large majority of the Convention was utterly hostile to its adoption.

The state had established an impost for her exclusive benefit, by which the other states, and particularly Connecticut and New Jersey, were made tributary to her

\* See Dr. Franklin's excellent speech in the Appendix to Pitkin's History of the United States.

custom-house. She was, therefore, strongly disposed to rely on her own resources, and let the other states take care of themselves. But while the Convention was near the close of the session, and obviously resolved to reject the proffered instrument, official intelligence providentially arrived that New Hampshire had adopted it, and [that] being the *ninth* state, the Constitution, agreeably to one of its articles, was to go into immediate operation. This event, which produced a burst of joy through the country, and particularly in the city of New York, whose delegates, and those of West Chester, were the only Federalists in the Convention, was employed by Colonel Hamilton with such subduing effect as to produce a reluctant majority of *three* in favor of a ratification. Thus, during the year 1788, eleven states accepted the Constitution. At the elections which followed, the man whose wisdom and valour, by the blessing of God, had mainly achieved the deliverance of our country from colonial bondage, was unanimously chosen President of the United States, and the first Congress commenced its session in the city of New York, the 4th of March, A.D. 1789. To that illustrious body duties were assigned of no ordinary magnitude. Our national affairs, to human view, were nearly in a hopeless condition; like the primeval elements of the earth, they were "without form and void, and darkness was upon the face" of them; but the same glorious Being who said "let there be light, and there was light," directed the tried servants of the people to measures which, by a salutary course of operations, "brought light out of darkness," and "order out of confusion." A new organization in every branch of the national service became indispensable, and it was accomplished so perfectly as to have hitherto escaped any material alteration amid

the political changes which have since occurred. The treasury department was confided to Alexander Hamilton, who, by his incomparable defense of the national Constitution on its first promulgation, was justly considered the most accomplished statesman of the age. His reports on revenue and finance, on the agricultural, manufacturing, and commercial interests of the country, on the currency, on the publick debt, and the mode of funding and of finally extinguishing it, by establishing a *sinking fund* of his own felicitous invention, are all monuments of political wisdom which may serve as models to future generations. Their effect on the publick mind, even before they were acted on by Congress, was auspicious, and emphatically so when they were adopted. Publick securities, being the evidence of the publick debt, from a low state of depression rose at once above par value, and a healthful action pervaded the various occupations of society. The offices of the government were filled by men of talents and integrity, and without any intentional distinction of parties. In short, the affairs of the nation were in a prosperous train; and it was hoped that the bitterness of party spirit would be mitigated, if not subdued, by the obvious amelioration in the circumstances of the country. Vain hope! *Anti-Federalism* sympathized with *French Jacobinism*, earnestly contending that our government should make common cause with our French allies. Loud was the clamor when President Washington expressed his disapprobation of Democrattick societies in our country, which had become affiliated to those of Paris; and still louder when he issued a proclamation of neutrality, although no measure could have been more just or more beneficial in its consequences. Our neutral commerce became at once a source of incalculable profit to the nation, and so con-



tinued throughout the entire period of the Federal administration, and until it was sacrificed to Mr. Jefferson's restrictive system at the instigation, or, as many believed, the mandate of Bonaparte. Not to dwell longer on a subject which might fill volumes, what, it may be asked, did the Federal party accomplish for the benefit of our country, by the blessing of Heaven, although resisted by unqualified and unrelenting opposition?

*Answer.*

The formation of a *confederated* Republick, by the adoption of a national Constitution.

The organization of the government under that Constitution, and in a manner so perfect as to discourage any attempt to amend it.

Provision for a permanent seat of the government, and the exclusive jurisdiction of the requisite territory.

The establishment of a fiscal and revenue system adequate to the national exigencies, without laying any perceptible burden on the people.

The punctual payment of the loan obtained from France and Holland during the Revolution.

Ample provision for the final extinguishment of the debt, both of the general and state governments, incurred by the Revolutionary War, and this through the operation of a sinking fund so admirably constituted, as that, by a process unperceived by the publick eye, not only has the debt of the Revolution been extinguished, but even the debts since contracted by the purchase of Louisiana, as well as the debt incurred by the late war with Great Britain.

The establishment of a national bank, and, as a necessary consequence, a sound national currency.

Encouragement of industry and the useful arts, in all their forms, by a judicious tariff.

Encouragement of the fisheries by suitable bounties.

Protection of our carrying trade by a discriminating duty on foreign tonnage.

Friendly relations formed with foreign nations and the Indian tribes.

The forts and posts on our frontiers retained by the British in violation of the treaty of peace, surrendered, and articles unexecuted on our part settled by amicable adjustment.

A navy auspiciously commenced, and a handsome provision for its enlargement.

The government administered in all its branches and details with perfect fidelity, so that, on a thorough investigation\* by the following administration, not an individual *Federalist*, clothed with an office of any grade whatever, was found a defaulter to the amount of a cent, or in any respect unfaithful to the trust reposed in him.

---

#### PRELACY.

If Prelacy was authorized by Jesus Christ or his apostles, have we not reason to believe the New Testament would have contained explicit evidence of the fact, with rules to be observed in the selection of candidates for such a distinction, and a specification of the peculiar duties attached to it? While particular directions, in these respects, are enjoined relative to the qualifications and choice of elders or bishops, a profound silence is maintained as to any such character as a Prelate or *Diocesan* Bishop. That so much caution should be required in the appointment of elders, and

\* By a committee of seven members, of whom one only was a *Federalist*. What was their mortification to find the *only* defaulters were men of their own party, from Edmund Randolph downward!!

not a word said respecting their subjugation to any spiritual superiour other than the glorious Head of the Church, is satisfactory proof that no such superiour can rightfully exist. The apostles were essentially elders and teachers, aside from their capacity of witnesses of the Saviour's resurrection, and their miraculous or preternatural gifts; these were adjuncts to their office, divinely ordered to give effect to the first promulgation of the Gospel. Peter and John claim the title of elders; and Paul declares that Christ sent him "to *preach* the Gospel," and he styles himself a preacher, and an apostle, and teacher of the Gentiles. It is also recorded that he was specially ordained to the office last mentioned jointly with Barnabas at Antioch, by the command of the Holy Ghost, and through the agency, not of any apostle, but of an ordaining council, composed of prophets and teachers then in that city, who, "having fasted and prayed, *laid their hands on them*, and sent them away." Paul and Barnabas, thus commissioned and sent forth, entered upon the scene of their labours, and ordained elders in every city; wherever converts to Christianity had associated together as a church, they were thus supplied with elders, who, we may fairly presume, were men of their choice. Timothy was ordained an elder or teacher *by the laying on of the hands of the Presbytery*. Paul, who also officiated as one of the elders on that occasion, reminded him of the transaction as an incentive to exemplary diligence and faithfulness in the discharge of his ministerial duties, conveying, at the same time, to every unprejudiced reader the impression that ordination by elders was the usual and legitimate method of induction to that sacred office. That Titus, also, was thus ordained, may be safely inferred from his performing

the services of an elder, as both he and Timothy exercised the ordaining power in numerous instances. A late advocate for Prelacy has asserted that Timothy and Titus were appointed by the apostles their successors, and that they acted as such in these cases. How? "Nemo est hæres viventis." How could the apostles have successors when they were in the full exercise of their office? Will it be pretended that the apostles could add to their own number? Surely either supposition is preposterous. And, in truth, what can be more absurd than the pretence of an "*apostolical* succession?" The apostles were distinguished from other presbyters and teachers *solely* by their testimony to the resurrection of the Saviour, and the gift of tongues and miracles, neither of which could be the subject of inheritance, succession, or of transfer in any mode whatever; they were absolutely inalienable. The conclusion is irresistible that the apostles could have no successors other than in the capacity of elders or teachers; and it is worthy of special notice, that the final command of our Lord, "Go ye and TEACH all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost," was addressed to the apostles emphatically as *teachers*, and extended to all others who should thereafter sustain the office of elder or teacher in every succeeding age of the Church. The command was accompanied with the declaration, "Lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world:" not that the declaration imported a promise that their existence in the flesh should be commensurate with the duration of the world, much less did it hold out a lure to ambition, by assuring them of pre-eminence over a subordinate priesthood. No, it was the cheering promise of his divine aid in the discharge

of their arduous duties, they knowing full well what would be the final and glorious result of their fidelity. That the apostles thus understood their ascending Saviour, is evident from the whole tenour of their official conduct and demeanour; for, although there were "diversities of gifts" and "of operations," they were all under the guidance of "the same spirit." Consider their exalted devotion, their unwearied labours in word and doctrine, and their unassuming deportment toward all engaged with them in the furtherance of the Gospel. Mark the courtesy of Paul; for although, if occasion required, he could "reprove sharply" "for edification," yet his brotherly kindness to those employed with him in the same glorious cause, styling them his fellow-workers, and claiming no ascendancy, is worthy of all praise, as is the noble and independent spirit with which, on emergency, he could supply his wants by the labour of his hands. Observe, also, the address of Peter to the elders, not in the authoritative tone of a superior, but with fraternal exhortation as a co-presbyter, being himself "also an elder." Nor can we overlook the humility and meek benevolence of John, "the beloved disciple." Indeed, the apostles manifested no pride of office; they exacted from no one either fealty or homage, in obedience to the Saviour's precept, "Be not ye called Rabbi, for one is your Master, even Christ, and all ye are brethren;" language than which none could more strongly express the parity of the ministers of the Gospel, or more effectually annihilate all claim to any degree of prelatical superiority.

Thus, from a review of Gospel history, it is obvious that the functions of preaching, and of ordaining others to preach, were performed by men, whether apostles or others, in the character of elders and teachers;



and we shall be sustained by the best commentators in saying that the four-and-twenty ELDERS (presbuteroi), who, in the vision of the Apostle John, surrounded the throne of God, were representatives of the Church militant under both dispensations, in the glorified assembly of the Church triumphant.

In conclusion, allow me to observe, that the careful reader of ecclesiastical history, subsequent to the age of the apostles, will readily discover the origin and trace the gradual advancement of Prelacy. He will perceive clerical, like political ambition, leading its aspirants on with enticing prospects from year to year, and, I might say, from century to century, until the fourth, when, under the auspices of Constantine, it attained the elevation of an intimate union with imperial authority. For its progress to a final consummation, recourse may be had to the chronicles of the Vatican.

Painful, indeed, is the reflection that a *reformed* Church should profess to uphold, on Scripture testimony, an institution which constitutes at least one item in the catalogue of papistical innovations.

A LAYMAN.

N.B.—Why is it that a diocesan of the Episcopal Church, in ordaining a priest, calls two or more of his presbyters to *lay their hands also* on the candidate? Is it not an unequivocal acknowledgment that their authority to ordain is equal to his, or is it mere ceremony, and, of course, the desecration of a solemn ordinance?

March 13, 1844.

---

September, 1842.

A SHORT COLLOQUY BETWEEN AN EPISCOPALIAN AND A  
NEW SCHOOL CONGREGATIONALIST.

A. Will you oblige me with a perusal of the Confession of Faith adopted by the church of which you are pastor?

B. The Bible is our only rule of faith and practice.

A. Ah! then you are not connected with any particular denomination. Suppose, now, you should "conform" to your old Mother Church; her Articles and Liturgy fully acknowledge the Holy Scriptures as the only foundation of our faith and hope. She will be happy to receive you to her communion.

B. Although a bishop myself, I am not an Episcopalian, in your sense of that term.

A. Do you say you are a bishop, and yet subscribe to no specifick creed?

B. What can be more specifick, as well as comprehensive, than the confession I have already mentioned?

A. Comprehensive indeed it is, in one respect; for it *comprehends* every Protestant sect in Christendom, inasmuch as all avow the Bible to be their rule of faith; but if considered as a criterion by which to distinguish the various classes of nominal Christians, it is far from being specifick. I take it, a creed is merely an epitome of doctrines contained in the Bible, serving as a symbol of union to those who entertain similar views of those doctrines, and forming likewise a test of admission to their fellowship—a measure which seems indispensable, since that blessed volume has been subjected to such a diversity of interpretation. But I had supposed you, until now, to be the minister of what is called "a consociated church."

*B.* And you supposed truly, for so I am.

*A.* How is this? I have seen your "Platform," and it requires you not only to acknowledge the Bible as your rule of faith, but, to entitle you to admission as a member of the Consociation, you are expected also to "own" one of the following creeds "to be agreeable" to that Divine standard, to wit, either the Confession prefixed to the Platform, or the Doctrinal Articles of the Church of England, or the Westminster Confession, or the Confession agreed on at the Savoy. Now which of these four confessions did you "own" "to be agreeable" to the Holy Scriptures?

*B.* "The first is not our rule, *in distinction* from the others named; and the Bible, *in distinction from all these*, is our only rule of faith."

*A.* Then, as your language plainly imports, you discard all and each of the specified confessions; consequently, you have no organic form to distinguish you from other sects—no bond of union which can avail to constitute your churches and societies religious corporations, with their legal advantages, or which may serve as a requisite test of admission to their communion, if communion there can be without organization. I am confident that all your churches are not liable to such an "unworthy imputation." But pray inform me, sir, how you obtained ordination without expressing your assent to the interpretation of the Word of God contained in some one of those confessions?

*B.* You are rather more particular in your interrogatories than is desirable. I hope, however, it will satisfy you to be informed that the only assent required is "FOR SUBSTANCE OF DOCTRINE."

*A.* Is it possible? Who decides what is, or what is not, substance of doctrine, the examiner or the candidate?

*B.* The latter, undoubtedly ; otherwise there might be no escape from a rigorous inquisition.

*A.* Surely nothing could be more unsatisfactory or more deceptive than such an assent. Under the sweeping generalities you have mentioned, how easily may a ministerial candidate of grossly latitudinarian principles obtrude himself upon an unsuspecting parish, and poison it with his heresy, while he subsists, it may be, upon a fund expressly consecrated to the support of evangelical truth ! It is not wonderful that some of your churches are infested with pestilent doctrines. I lament that there should be the least departure from the pure principles of the fathers of New England ; for, much as I love my own church, I can not withhold from those godly men my profound veneration. While I regret their severance from the Anglican Church, I verily believe it proceeded from upright motives. Their adherence to the doctrinal articles of that church remained unshaken to the last ; and I am happy to perceive an express recognition of them by their successors, the framers of the Saybrook Platform. In short, it is my solemn conviction, that to the enlightened and elevated views of the Puritans as a body, in relation to the reciprocal duties of rulers and subjects, must be attributed no small portion of the boasted freedom of Britain, and the very existence, as well as aggrandizement, of our American Confederacy. I hope, therefore, to be pardoned for testifying my respect for their civil and religious institutions, and my sincere concern for their preservation.

*B.* I thank you, sir, for the favourable opinion of those good men which you so freely express. If they had lived, however, at this period of the world, they might have been imbued with "the SPIRIT OF THE AGE," much to their advantage.

A. The "spirit" to which I presume you allude is not new. It appeared in the days of Augustine, as well as at different periods since ; for, like certain bodies which visit the planetary system, it is not only erratic in its course, but nearly periodical in its visitations, "perplexing" churches "with fear of change," at least as often as once in a century. If I may extend the figure, it was in its *perihelion* in President Clapp's day ; and that eminently pious astronomer favoured the world with a pamphlet accurately describing all the *phenomena* which then attended its appearance. Suffer me to state, briefly, some of the characteristicks of that spirit, as described by him. In the first place, the man infected with it was exercised with an unconquerable aversion to creeds and confessions, and declared the whole Bible to be his only rule of faith ; to avoid embarrassment, however, he would "*consent to the substance of a catechism or confession.*" He maintained that man is born into the world in as perfect a state of rectitude as Adam was at his creation ; that he is not obliged to conform to any standard of moral perfection other than the pursuit of his own interest and happiness ; that sin consists entirely in his not pursuing his own interest, for the only criterion of duty to God is self-interest ; that it is absurd to suppose that God should implant grace or holiness in any man, or keep him from sinning, as it would interfere with his free agency, and the free and self-determining power of the will ; that the actions of moral agents can be neither virtuous, vicious, nor free, unless they are done by a man's own power, nor unless he has the power to do the contrary ; and that the happiness of the creature is the sole end of the creation.

Whether any, and what resemblance this descrip-



tion may bear to the spirit of the age, is referred to the decision of your own observation and experience. It would seem incredible that the human intellect could be so perverted as to deduce such sentiments from the Holy Scriptures; and it shows how liable to suspicion is the pompous profession of the Bible as the rule of faith, to the exclusion of any and every epitome of Divine truth hitherto adopted by evangelical churches.

*B.* As I am not disposed to engage in religious disputation, you will excuse me from replying to your remarks.

---

#### REMARKS ON A *CONCIO AD CLERUM*.

[*To the Editor of the Watchman.*]

SIR,—In a late number of your valuable paper, a brief notice was taken of *three* of “the causes of disunion” stated by the preacher of the *Concio ad Clerum*, at the late Commencement in Yale College. Will you allow me to submit a few remarks upon the two remaining causes assigned by him on that occasion? They are, “a neglect to cultivate the spirit of the Bible,” and “the true principle of Christian liberty, practically too much overlooked.”

“The spirit of the Bible” is pronounced by the preacher to be “a moral temper of spirit.” Now, is this phrase a mere pleonasm, or does it belong to the nomenclature of the new theology, and convey a meaning which none but the initiated understand? Whatever may be its import, the preacher complains that it has given place to “a disproportionate attention to *doctrinal* knowledge,” to too much discussion and speculation, and the maintenance of “an exact and rigorous orthodoxy.” Whence

has all this arisen? Did he imagine the Christian public had lost the power of recollection? Is it necessary to inform him that for nearly fifty years no portion of Christendom enjoyed more perfect union, or exhibited, in a higher degree, the loveliness of the Christian character, than the consociated churches of Connecticut, until a teacher acquired unenviable celebrity by his memorable *Concio ad Clerum*? until doctrines were revived which had risen up and were put down more than twelve hundred years before, and the revival of which was accompanied with the same duplicity and evasion which marked their first introduction, and which were practiced with such success as to deceive, for a time, even Augustine himself? It would seem that the *Concio ad Clerum*, of pure and peaceful origin, has become the *tocsin* of discord, and is now brought out to sustain its predecessor by bewailing disunion, disparaging doctrinal knowledge, and denouncing a rigorous orthodoxy. But a faithful ministry will not be diverted from their work by artifices of any kind. They clearly perceive the day has arrived foretold by the apostle, when men "will not endure *sound doctrine*," and when, of course, it is the solemn duty of the watchmen of Zion to "speak the things which become *sound doctrine*," and "by *sound doctrine* to exhort and convince gainsayers."

To decry doctrinal knowledge is the resort of errorists of every name, especially of such as wrangle for human sufficiency, and against the strictness of the Divine law and the sovereignty of its Author. But, Mr. Editor, there is harmony in the truths of the Gospel, a *commune vinculum*, a connection so intimate that no one doctrine can be withdrawn from the system without impairing, if not destroying, the beauty and symmetry of the whole. Strike out, for example, the doctrine

of original sin, as defined in the Westminster Catechism, and as denounced by the preacher, and what is the consequence but the necessary fall of the doctrine of the atonement also? For, if man is not born a sinner, when does he become so? Is it answered, "When he transgresses a positive law?" I ask, What is the earliest age in which this may be done? "We do not know," is the reply. Being, then, a free agent, *without moral stain*, why may he not continue such? For if, as the new-school men alledge, he is able, by his own efforts, to renovate himself in case he does transgress, why, by an equal exercise of power, may he not avoid transgression, retain his native innocence, and thus render any atonement unnecessary? He assuredly may, upon this theory; and hence, it is believed, every nominal section of the Christian Church who have denied the doctrine of original and total depravity, have also, with lamentable consistency, rejected the doctrine of the expiatory sacrifice of Jesus Christ. For what can be more preposterous than to suppose that glorious Being would offer his life a contingent ransom for creatures who might or might not become sinners! Vain is the attempt to escape from this dilemma by talking about "evil tendencies" and "evil propensities." None such can exist but in evil *natures*, nor does either Scripture or reason admit that there can be an intermediate state between innocence and sin, between purity and impurity in moral beings. The preacher and his friends may try to conceal the naked fact by declaiming against "physical depravity," "con-created sin," with other epithets

"of learned length and thundering sound;"

still, the humbling truth will remain, clearly revealed in the Word of God, justly defined in our Confession of

Faith, fully confirmed by human experience, and happily expressed by the great Christian poet, in language which every individual of our race may adopt,

“I from the stock of Adam came,  
Unholy and unclean ;  
All my original is shame,  
And all my nature sin.”

Thanks be to God, a fountain is set open in which all this impurity may be washed away ! In a word, we are assured from the highest authority that doctrinal knowledge may be rendered the infallible test of truth. “If any man,” says the Saviour, “will do his will, he shall *know* of *the doctrine*, whether it be of God.” Let the faithful pastor, then, “reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all long-suffering and *doctrine*,” in the confident expectation that “his labour will not be in vain in the Lord ;” that “the fruit will be unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.”

It must be acknowledged, Mr. Editor, that a fearful spirit of innovation is disturbing the tranquillity, as well as sullyng the purity, of the Christian Church. The moral darkness which has overspread the country that gave birth to Luther, and was erst illumined by the first rays of his mighty genius, is extending its lurid influence to our own. While the tinsel of German literature has dazzled the eyes, the pestilent dogmas of German theology have poisoned the minds, of not a few of our countrymen. Especially are these effects visible in more than one of our theological seminaries in New England, and in no small number of her ministers and churches. Unless the God of our fathers shall interpose, the fairest inheritance which any people under heaven have derived from a pious and magnanimous ancestry, is in danger of utter desolation.

LET THE PRIESTS, THE MINISTERS OF THE LORD, WEEP BETWEEN THE PORCH AND THE ALTAR, AND LET THEM SAY, SPARE THY PEOPLE, O LORD, AND GIVE NOT THY HERITAGE TO REPROACH.

---

#### DIVORCE.

[*To the Editor of the Congregationalist.*]

SIR,—Your efforts to awaken publick attention to the alarming facility with which *Divorces* are granted in this state, entitle you to the thanks of the religious, and, I may add, the patriotick portion of your fellow-citizens, composing, I should hope, a majority of the Commonwealth. I was not aware until lately that our General Assembly had multiplied divorces to such an unprecedented extent, that the practice had even grown up into a system, so that a rule has been adopted for the appointment, at the beginning of each session, of a *Joint Standing Committee on Divorces*; that is, in effect, a committee to report “the ways and means” by which the most sacred of all human ties may be dissolved. No doubt the business of the committee will increase in a duplicate ratio from session to session. Their report will furnish a scale by which matrimonial discord may be graduated, and the discontented and the dissolute in married life enabled to calculate with sufficient exactness, to what height domestick broils must be carried to insure a final separation by legislative interposition. Who does not see the fatal tendency of such a course, and that, if pursued, it will, in the end, not only poison the fountain of domestick enjoyment, but sunder all the relations that constitute the social state? And who can rise from the contemplation of this most painful subject



without being fully impressed with the wisdom, as well as the authority of the divine precept, "What God hath joined together, let not man put asunder?"

I was present, sir, when the eloquent and powerful sermon of the late President Dwight was delivered, to which you have referred. It was not the main object of the preacher, if I rightly remember, to censure the General Assembly for adjudicating in cases of divorce, as comparatively few instances of such an interference had then occurred, although that body did not wholly escape animadversion; but it appeared to be his chief purpose to condemn the latitude of the existing statute, and to urge the expediency of so modifying it as to restrict a dissolution of the conjugal relation, when legally formed, to the case, and the only case, in which the Saviour of the world has permitted it to be done by any human authority whatever. A strong and visible impression was made upon the minds of the members by the president's unanswerable appeal to their intelligence and patriotism. Many, and, I confess, myself of the number, who had previously justified the law, avowed their conviction that it ought to be amended by adopting the proposed limitation; but the session being near its close, the subject was not then taken up, and, unfortunately, escaped further notice amid the political agitations which preceded the adoption of the present Constitution. Since that event, so far from modifying the obnoxious statute, it would seem the Legislature is endeavouring to outstrip the courts of law in the ungracious employment of annulling the most inviolable of all contracts.

That a free allowance of polygamy and divorce, or either of them, has been the precursor of national ruin, is the melancholy testimony of all history, sacred and

profane. More than five hundred years elapsed from the foundation of Rome before an instance of the latter occurred, and the growing frequency of the practice that soon followed, led, in the opinion of the learned Puffendorf, to that corruption of morals which was the true cause of the decline and fall of the Roman Empire. But that a professedly Christian community should openly transgress a precept of the Saviour so clearly and unequivocally pronounced, at the risk of incurring the awful retribution with which national sins, sooner or later, are sure to be visited, must be ascribed either to deplorable misapprehension, or to the most daring presumption. I know it is said that the precept should be considered as "drawn" from the Saviour rather than as a free expression of his views, whereas it is a constituent portion of his Sermon on the Mount, and no one injunction of that perfect code of morals is more explicit in its terms, no one which more deeply affects the individual and social interests of man, no one the violation of which will more certainly provoke the righteous judgments of Heaven.

Cases may undoubtedly arise in which husband and wife ought to be separated; without the liberty, however, of forming another matrimonial alliance, except in the solitary instance authorized by the Saviour. If the parties will quarrel, separate them from "bed and board" with no prospect of legally forming a new connection, and how rarely would the remedy be sought? Let the law of the land be thus modified, and a more powerful pacificator of domestick feuds could scarcely be devised. Provocations deemed intolerable under the present lax system, would lose much of that character under the proposed modifica-

ion, and be followed, it is believed, by a spirit of mutual forbearance and concession ; for it is impossible to conceive of a stronger incentive to a disregard of the marriage vow than the facility which the present law and legislative indulgence afford for dissolving that relation.

There is an evident departure from the divine law upon this subject both in England and in Connecticut, and, what is not a little singular, the departure is in opposite directions. In England, the divorce *a vinculo matrimonii*, or “from the bond of matrimony,” is allowed for no cause whatever arising *subsequently* to the marriage, not even for *adultery*, but the divorce *a mensa et thoro*, or separation from “bed and board,” is permitted ; while in this state the law recognizes *adultery*\* and three other grounds as sufficient on which to decree a total separation, and makes no provision for the divorce *a mensa et thoro*. It ought, however, to be observed, that only one of the causes recited in our act can be said to militate against the divine law, and that is “three years willful desertion, with total neglect of duty ;” for as to “fraudulent contract,” and “seven years’ absence not heard of,” the act is, in effect, merely declaratory, that in the former case no legal marriage had ever existed, being void from the beginning ; in the latter, that the lapse of time shall be deemed presumptive evidence of the death of the absent party ; accordingly, our courts have decided that no formal decree of divorce is necessary in the latter case in order to legalize a second marriage.

The allowance of a divorce, or, more properly speaking, a *separation from bed and board*, so far from im-

\* Adultery as defined by the common law, and not in the restricted sense of the statute for the punishment of that offense.

pugning the divine law, as one of your correspondents has alledged, is in accordance with the recommendation of the apostle, 1 Cor., vi., and is a measure at once preventive of evil, and highly remedial where evil exists. Barbeyrac, indeed, considers the chapter just cited as authorizing a *total* divorce in case of "willful desertion;" and it is not improbable that the original framers of our statute unwittingly adopted his construction, although the apostle expressly directs that the party shall remain unmarried or be reconciled. At any rate, by no fair interpretation does he authorize, in the case there under consideration, a dissolution of the nuptial contract so as to render either party again marriageable; nor can it be presumed that the apostle had the remotest design to abrogate a positive precept of his *Divine Master*.

The alterations, then, which seem desirable in the existing statute, are, first, to strike out from the first section the clause, "willful desertion for three years, with total neglect of duty;" and, secondly, to add a section authorizing the Superior Court to decree a "*separation from bed and board*" for desertion, and such other causes as to the wisdom of the Legislature shall seem proper, with the requisite regulation respecting alimony; thus transferring the whole power on this subject to the proper tribunal, and confining the authority to declare the marriage contract dissolved to the cases specified in the first section, when amended, and to those only.

Having, in this manner, provided for a dissolution of the conjugal relation when alone it is allowable, and invested a court of law with power, in suitable cases, to decree the divorce *a mensa et thoro*, the members of the Legislature will not only have exonerated

themselves from a burdensome and perilous responsibility, but will have manifested their deep concern for the interest and honour of the state, and, what is more, their reverence for the precepts of that glorious Being, who has so freely bestowed upon us, as a people, the inestimable blessings we enjoy.

---

#### THE SLAVERY QUESTION.

[*To the Editor of the Watchman.*]

SIR,—It is the remark of a distinguished author, that “if a writer were gravely to demonstrate that the sun shines in a cloudless day, he would beget a doubt in the mind of his reader, if not an attempt to refute his argument.” No one listens patiently to labored proofs of a self-evident proposition, and if vituperation be added withal, any thing but conviction will be the result. Such, it is believed, has been too much the course of the “Anti-slavery Society.” They have insulted our understandings at the North by officious attempts to enlighten us on the subject of the abstract rights of man, and their violation in the person of the Southern slave. They have offered to the slaveholder of the South, not only the same indignity, but have superadded charges of some of the blackest crimes to be found in the records of human guilt. What are the effects thus far? Not the liberation of a single slave; on the contrary, the riveting of chains which in many instances we have reason to believe were ready to fall off: not the conversion of a single slaveholder to their views; on the contrary, a disposition is engendered to defend the strange paradox, that *the perfection of the social state consists in the combination of political lib-*



*erty with domestick slavery!* Would such a preposterous doctrine have ever entered the mind of an individual at the South, if he were not driven to it by the indiscretion, not to say infatuation, of our pseudo-reformers? Never.

Let us look for a moment at the measures adopted by the society to remove the curse of slavery, which lies so heavily on our country. What efforts do they put forth? In the first place, a levy upon the publick of some *forty thousand dollars* in a single year. For what purpose? Is it to redeem the children of bondage, as far as the sum will go? No; it is to prepare and disseminate publications touching the horrors of slavery, and to send forth agents and missionaries. Send them whither? Is it to the South, to preach repentance to the slaveholder; to entreat him, by all that is tender in humanity and sacred in religion, to "let the oppressed go free?" No; these modern missionaries, male and female, possess little of the spirit of the apostles, and still less of that of the martyrs; no, they are to keep at a safe distance in the North, to hurl indeed denunciations at the South, but chiefly to occupy themselves in disabusing their fellow-citizens of their prejudices, in demonstrating that there is really no fundamental distinction between "black and white;" that the trifling difference perceptible should be nobly disregarded, and, in short, wholly merged in a free and generous amalgamation. It also appears to be the special duty of these agents or missionaries to perform regular circuits through the non-slaveholding states; to enforce these doctrines by appropriate harangues; to exemplify them by a publick and familiar commixture with the colored race; to establish a sort of political inquisition, by which the candidate for popular suffrage

shall, as he would avoid their displeasure, attest his loyalty to their principles; and, finally, to bear patiently the scoffs of an indignant community, and look with composure on the too certain consequences of their labours, in the disturbance of the publick peace by riotous assemblages, and the lawless destruction of property and of life. Now, however pure may be the views of the society, who does not see that the direct tendency of their measures can be no other than to perpetuate the bondage of the blacks, to sow dissension between the North and the South, and ultimately to sever the fraternal ties which so happily unite us as one people?

Is there, then, it may be asked, no remedy for the enormous evil of slavery? I answer, yes. If we are inclined to "do justly," as well as "love mercy," the remedy is within our reach. Let it be borne in mind, that "we, the people of the United States," have all participated, in a greater or less degree, at the North as well as at the South, in the practice of holding the African race in bondage. Our national Constitution, in covert but intelligible language, recognizes a right of property in slaves; provides for the return of fugitives to their owners; makes this species of property a qualified basis of representation in Congress; renders the master liable for taxes thereon; and, finally, through our representatives, we, the people, have actually augmented, as occasion required, the national revenue from this very source. It is too late, then, for the national government, if it possessed the power, to tell the acknowledged proprietors of this taxable property to surrender it at once, without any remuneration whatever. No government professing to be actuated by the principles of distributive justice could

do it; nay, not an individual possessed of honesty or honour would give his assent to such a measure. The British Parliament, although unlimited in power, was incapable of doing its colonial subjects the palpable injustice of liberating their slaves without adequate compensation. While the American Congress is abundantly able to remunerate the slaveholder, a question may arise whether it is clothed with sufficient authority to coerce his acceptance of a compromise. That the offer, however, would be accepted, if made, there can be little doubt. My word for it, the patriotism of the South would, in that case, promptly respond to the justice of the North. In the first place, then, has Congress power to make the offer? "*To provide for the publick welfare*" is one of the specified objects of the Federal government. I ask, without fear of an answer in the negative, whether a case can be imagined which more vitally concerns the welfare of this Union than the abolition of slavery? Could Congress, in the exercise of that beneficence which ought to characterize a Christian nation, grant to the unfortunate people of *Caraccas* the means of repairing, in some measure, the desolations of an earthquake, and has it no power to relieve our own country from the effects of a still more dreadful scourge? Is it objected by some highly sensitive abolitionist, that the proposed redemption would be nothing less than governmental traffick in slaves? An answer to such an objection will be in season, when the Parliament of Great Britain shall be condemned for a similar traffick, and our own government for a similar redemption of American citizens from Algerine and Tripolitan slavery.

Secondly, Have we the means of compensating the slaveholders? I answer, yes, abundant means, and

more than sufficient, from the avails of our national domain. To no conceivable purpose could that fruitful source of future collision be more beneficially applied. Two evils would be removed at once: the *incubus* of slavery, and the "apple of discord" between the old and the new states. And, in truth, can it be more or less than sound policy, as well as substantial justice, that a grievous calamity, which we have all, in some degree, contributed to incur, should, under the smiles of divine Providence, be taken wholly out of the way by one united and patriotic oblation on the altar of our country's peace and safety?

What disposition should be made of the slaves, when liberated, is a consideration which belongs to the details rather than to the main object of the measure. In my humble opinion, the choice should be given them, either of returning to their native land in our national vessels, under the auspices of the Colonization Society, or of remaining as free operatives in their present location, where, I verily believe, they would prove more useful than ever to their former owners, who, in return, I doubt not, would reward their fidelity by studiously promoting their present and future happiness.

Such, sir, are the impressions, briefly and imperfectly expressed, of an aged citizen upon a most painful subject—a subject involving the highest interests and brightest hopes of this great republick. Having lived through the storm of the Revolution, and through scenes, since that eventful period, scarcely less perilous, I am brought to the solemn conviction that our existence as ONE nation has at no time been exposed to more imminent danger than at this very moment. Our deliverance, under God, must be achieved by de-

cisive action, guided by a spirit of mutual concession; in short, by the union of honest hearts and strong hands; and we may then confidently trust that the glorious Being who has hitherto sustained us will crown our efforts with success.

---

THE SLAVERY QUESTION—(*continued*).

[*To the Editor of the Northern Watchman.*]

SIR,—I took up the closely-printed pamphlet of one hundred and twenty-five pages, entitled “Emancipation in the West Indies,” in the hope of finding a full account of the measures which were adopted for the abolition of slavery in the British colonies. Sent out as were Messrs. Thome and Kimball, the special envoys of the American Anti-slavery Society, we had reason to expect that, after a “six months’ tour in Antigua, Barbadoes, and Jamaica,” these gentlemen would have presented a mass of information on the subject of their mission sufficient to satisfy the most inquisitive reader. They give us, indeed, ample details of the civilities and hospitalities they experienced from all classes of the inhabitants, including the highest civil authorities, and especially the “colored gentlemen,” one of whom they pronounce “in every respect the noblest man, white or black, whom we met in the West Indies.” They also assure us, what will be readily believed, that emancipation is hailed with equal joy by the master and the slave; and they record, with apparent satisfaction, the tone of exultation assumed by the British residents on the occasion, and the severe terms in which they reproached the United States for delaying the extirpation of slavery; it never once occurring to our patriotic envoys to remind these gentlemen that, but for the inter-



vention of the British crown when we were colonies, slavery would, in all probability, have ceased to exist among us long before we became an independent nation, and that British subjects, therefore, of all men, should be the last to condemn their American brethren for countenancing the traffick in human flesh. Every philanthropist must rejoice that Britain has at length yielded to the strong claims of justice and humanity, and that she now furnishes to all slaveholding communities an example eminently worthy of their imitation. It was under this impression that I looked earnestly through the pamphlet just mentioned for the act of Parliament abolishing slavery in their West Indian territories; or, if not the entire act, at least such an abstract of its provisions as would afford a comprehensive view of the whole subject; but I looked in vain. We find, indeed, a reference to the statute for the purpose of condemning the apprenticeship system, but no details touching the compensation awarded to the slaveholders, the manner of its distribution, or the valuation of the slaves for that purpose. In short, there is throughout a mysterious reserve in relation to the act of Parliament; from which I infer, that neither in the preamble, nor in the body of the act, is the slave proprietor declared to be a "robber and worse than a robber."\* If such had been its language, we should probably have seen the declaration displayed in very legible characters. I also infer that the Anti-slavery Society, under whose auspices the pamphlet is published, are opposed to the allowance of any indemnity to their Southern brethren as a consideration for

\* See the letter recently published in the New York Observer, from Gerrit Smith, Esq., to John Tappan, Esq., in which these very terms are applied to the Southern slaveholder. How many among us use the same language, whose fathers or whose grandfathers were just such robbers!

liberating their slaves; otherwise they would have appended the British statute to the narrative, with a recommendation to the people and government of the United States to "go and do likewise." And, in truth, Mr. Editor, I have been both surprised and mortified at the utter silence, in this respect, of the numerous petitions which have been presented to Congress for the abolition of slavery within the District of Columbia. Even ex-President Adams, through whom they were chiefly offered, who must certainly be conscious of what is right, and is endowed, in a good degree, with the gift of utterance, has been profoundly taciturn upon the point in question. Most of all am I astonished that the softer sex, who owe so much of their loveliness to their nice moral sense, should have overlooked, in their memorials, the obvious duty of doing justice to the master, as well as of showing mercy to the slave. The ex-president possesses too much discernment not to perceive that the case is encompassed with difficulties; that, from the plain import of the Constitution, Congress has no more power to abolish slavery in the District of Columbia than in any of the states of the Union. I am not about to deny that constructively, its power, in the case under consideration, extends to both the District and the States, but confident I feel that it can be exercised in neither upon any other principle than that of allowing a just remuneration to the slaveholder. The Constitution, as was observed in my former communication, recognizes the right of property in slaves, and guards it with strong remedial provisions. Whatever, therefore, may be the merits of the abstract question of right, the national councils are, in legal phrase, "*estopped from averring any thing contrary*" to the plain terms of the Constitution, and their own legislative enactments. The Constitution also de-

clares, "Nor shall private property be taken for publick use without just compensation." The argument in the mouth of the slaveholder, then, is a short one, and as unanswerable as it is brief. "The slaves upon my premises," he may say, "according to the Constitution and laws of the country, are my property, and, being such, may not be taken from me by the publick without just compensation;" an argument which, in a parallel case, seems to have been allowed its full weight by a British Parliament. We come, then, to the conclusion, that if slavery is an evil—a great national evil, which no one can doubt, a national sacrifice will be required to remove it. What shall it be? the sword? the abolition of slavery by the extermination of both the slave and his master? Who does not shudder at the thought? Let it be done, then, say the abolitionists, by the Legislatures of the slaveholding states. But are not the states equally denied the power of releasing the slave without remunerating the owner? Does not the same constitutional prohibition extend to them? In a word, is not the right of property in slaves interwoven with their whole legal code? Besides, the states separately are without resources adequate to the object. Nor can simultaneous action, which is here indispensable, be expected from so many distinct Legislatures. Evidently, therefore, the whole matter should be referred to the national authorities, under their broad commission "to provide for the general welfare." No coercion would be necessary, even admitting it could be rightfully exercised. The spirit of mutual concession—that noble spirit which has already done so much for the preservation of our Union, would at once enable the government to put this last finishing touch to the temple of liberty. Let Congress propose the measure to the states

concerned, with a pledge of the requisite funds, setting itself the example in the District of Columbia. The application of a portion of the national domain would, as heretofore suggested, be a peculiarly fit appropriation; but it is wholly immaterial from what fiscal source the contribution is derived. I do not believe a very large sum would be required. Unless I am deceived in my estimation of our Southern brethren, the bare offer of the other states to do them justice in this momentous concern would be met with the magnanimity which forms so conspicuous a trait in their character. Not a moiety of the slaveowners probably would avail themselves of the pecuniary allowance. They would rejoice rather in a fair and honourable opportunity of emancipating themselves as well as their slaves, "without money and without price." No doubt many individuals have been restrained from pursuing this course, partly by legislative impediments, thrown in their way at home, but principally by the threats and denunciations which have been showered upon them in no stinted measure from abroad, from a quarter, too, whence they had a right to expect nothing but Christian courtesy and fraternal kindness. In short, sir, the great question of emancipation must be decided sooner or later, and the sooner the better. We can not escape from it.

Let us, in the New England States, bless God that slavery, which existed here in a limited degree, was by legislative acts in a course of extinction before the adoption of the national Constitution. Let us remember that, in ratifying that instrument, WE GAVE OUR ASSENT TO THE TOLERATION OF DOMESTICK SLAVERY AT THE SOUTH. If we erred, the error was committed solely from motives of conciliation. Let us, in the same generous spirit, unite with our Southern brethren in expiating the crime, by blotting out the cause of it forever.

[From the N. E. Puritan.]

REMARKS ON PROFESSOR ROBINSON'S REVIEW OF DR.  
GRANT'S WORK ON THE TEN TRIBES.

The Review by the Rev. Professor Robinson, lately published, of Dr. A. Grant's volume on "the Nestorians," is an elaborate attempt to overthrow the author's theory concerning the "lost tribes of Israel." If I can not adopt the conclusion at which the reviewer has arrived, it is from no want of respect for his personal character or his useful researches. The case presents a singular aspect. While the author professes to have *found* in the Nestorians a portion, at least, of the descendants of the "ten tribes," the reviewer, on the contrary, contends that they never were *lost*, but were safely restored from captivity to the land of their forefathers. If he is right, there is an end at once of the controversy, and of the solicitude manifested by the civilized world on the subject for a long succession of generations. Let us, then, in the first place, consider what evidence is adduced in support of *his* theory.

There is an incipient and obvious error, I apprehend, in the professor's calculation. He assumes that, at the final captivity of Israel under Shalmaneser, "a large body of the people" still remained. He has, therefore, overlooked the clear and unequivocal declaration of the sacred historian, 2 Kings, xvii., 18: "Therefore the Lord was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight; *there was none left but the tribe of Judah only;*" meaning, no doubt, the *kingdom* of Judah, including Benjamin and the Levites. If, after this strong language, we admit that any were left, their number, unless we do violence to the text, must have



been exceedingly small.\* Of the few who were thus left, a part, or their descendants, in the pious reigns of Hezekiah and Josiah, probably united with their brethren of Judah in the worship of the true God, and ultimately accompanied them into captivity. It is worthy of particular notice, that each of the Assyrian monarchs, Tiglathpileser and Shalmaneser, carried their captive Israelites to "Hala and Habor, by the river Gozan, and the cities of the Medes," territories in which is understood to be embraced the identical region now occupied by the Nestorians. The captives were allowed to hold lands, erect houses, and, in short, were permitted to enjoy the usual privileges of subjects.

About *one hundred and forty years* after the captivity of all Israel, and their establishment in Assyria, Nebuchadnezzar led *Judah* into captivity at three different periods, the last in the reign of Zedekiah, when, so thorough was the removal, "*none* remained save the poorest sort of people, who were left to be vine-dressers and husbandmen." All these captives were carried to the province of *Babylon*, far short of the remote location assigned to the Israelites. There could, consequently, have been little intercourse between them; nor, after a separation of nearly *one hundred and fifty years*, added to their long prior hostility, could much of personal or national sympathy be presumed to exist.

After *seventy years* of their captivity had elapsed, the proclamation of Cyrus was issued for the restoration of the captives taken by *Nebuchadnezzar* to their own land. Ezra informs us this measure was adopted in fulfillment of the prophecy of Jeremiah, which strict-

\* The nation had been greatly reduced by previous captivities. —Jer., xxix.

ly confines the promised deliverance to "the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from *Jerusalem* to Babylon." Accordingly, the proclamation was limited to a single object, as was also that which was subsequently issued by Artaxerxes, and under which Ezra proceeded with his recruits to Jerusalem. Nor does it by any means appear that all, or even a majority, of the captive Jews availed themselves of the opportunity to revisit their native country for the purpose of repairing the desolations of Jerusalem and the Temple. And as to the ten tribes, no *license* to return was given them by either of the royal edicts, much less any assurance that any part of the territory of their forefathers would be restored to them. Nay, if permitted to depart, why would they abandon their comfortable establishments which they and their ancestors had securely occupied for more than *two hundred years*, without the remotest prospect of improving their condition by a removal? That Israelites taken captive with the Jews might accompany them on their return, is not improbable; Nehemiah, however, after setting apart, by lot, one tenth of the people to dwell at Jerusalem, says expressly, the rest "were in all the cities of *Judah*, every one in his inheritance." Where is the evidence that an individual of the ten tribes *was restored to his inheritance*? But, to remove all doubt on this point, contemplate the number of Israelites† and Jews in Assyria and Babylon sixty or seventy years after, when Haman conspired against them, as record-

\* The appellatives *Jews* and *Israelites* were frequently confounded after the captivity. The discrimination, however, will be easily made, if understood as it ought to be, *secundum subjectam materiam*. As *Judah* was carried captive to Babylon, the term *Jews* was there familiarly applied, particularly in the Book of Esther, to the whole twelve tribes.

ed in the Book of Esther. What must have been the number of their fighting men, when more than seventy-five thousand of their enemies were slain by their hands? Certainly not less than one hundred thousand, and their entire population exceeding one million.

I ask now for evidence of the return of this people to the land of their forefathers. None is stated by the reviewer. He has furnished conjectures, and suggested probabilities, but as to proof, there is absolutely none that in my view deserves the name; and it is the absence of all positive evidence respecting the actual condition of the ten tribes which has given rise to the epithet "lost," and the multiplied speculations concerning their probable destiny. The accurate and judicious historian, Prideaux, expresses the opinion that the tribes remained in the location assigned to them by their conquerors, and, to a great extent, became amalgamated with the neighbouring Gentile nations.

Let us, in the next place, consider whether any and what light Dr. Grant has thrown upon a subject involved in so much darkness. It is not often that we meet with a more thrilling narrative than the account of his visit to the Independent Nestorians. Their peculiar situation, surrounded by implacable and sanguinary foes, had strongly attracted the attention of our worthy missionaries at Ooroomiah, especially after a pressing invitation from their patriarch to visit them. Having at length obtained the sanction of the Prudential Committee of the American Board, it was resolved that Dr. Grant should undertake the enterprise, beset, as it was, with dangers of no ordinary kind. Without taking any extraordinary measures for either his accommodation or defense, he went forth with the humility of a primitive disciple and the fortitude of a mar-

tyr ; an example of heroick benevolence rarely witnessed, happily illustrating the spirit of a Christian soldier, and the good providence of God in his preservation. The fearless missionary passed the territory of the ferocious Koords unhurt ; even hands red with the blood of Shulz were extended to him in kindness. By a most providential coincidence, a man whom the doctor had formerly healed of a grievous malady, presented himself at this juncture to express his gratitude, and tender his services as a guide ; and thus, after a difficult and toilsome journey, the weary but joyful traveller reached the place of his destination in safety. A most cordial reception was given him by the whole population, and for several weeks he enjoyed the hospitality of the pious and venerable patriarch. Suffice it to say, he found in that sequestered region a better state of society than he had expected, and a purer Christianity than exists in any other part of Asia, as well as an earnest desire, on the part of clergy and laity, for enlarged means of intellectual improvement, and, above all, for copies of the Holy Scriptures in their vernacular tongue. He ascertained, to his satisfaction, that the people are descendants of Israelites—a fact verified by immemorial and unbroken tradition, declared to be such by patriarch, priests, and laymen ; that their ancestors were early converted to the Christian religion, and that they have maintained their independence through all the revolutions which have swept over every other part of Central Asia ; that this statement is confirmed by the Hebrews in their vicinity, who consider and pronounce the Nestorians as apostates from the Jewish religion, and, on that account, refuse to hold any communion or intercourse with them. In corroboration of this statement, the doctor adduces

certain Israelitish usages and ceremonies as still observed by the Nestorians. In what light this latter species of evidence is regarded by the reviewer will presently appear. Let me now inquire,

1st. What should induce any people, Christian or pagan, *falsely to assume* the name and character of Jews or Israelites, a nation which, according to their own Scriptures, had become "a hissing and a reproach," a sad monument of God's retributive justice? Is it credible that a people of plain and unsophisticated manners, like these Nestorians, could be guilty of a deception so base and profitless, from any principle or motive which has ever influenced human conduct?

2d. If the Nestorians are not of Hebrew descent, what could tempt the real Jews to declare them such, and treat them as apostates? Can we resist the conviction that they declare the truth?

3d. Immemorial tradition, uncontradicted by higher testimony, is sufficient evidence of national origin. To customs and prescriptions of such duration as that "*the memory of man runneth not to the contrary*," great respect is paid in all our systems of jurisprudence; and if the question, whether the Nestorians are of Hebrew derivation, were submitted to an intelligent jury, with the evidence collected by Dr. Grant placed before them in a properly authenticated form, I am persuaded their verdict would be in the affirmative. Indeed, few nations could produce better evidence of their origin than the independent Nestorians; nor is there, probably, another on the globe which has existed so long without revolution, or any of the radical changes to which all human governments are exposed. I doubt whether there is a Jew on the earth who can substantiate



his claim to a descent from Abraham by higher evidence than tradition. As to relying on his observance of Jewish rites and ceremonies, it would avail him little in the estimation of Professor Robinson. The latter might, as in the present case, draw from his Oriental fund instances of similar usages in other nations to almost any extent. "I am circumcised," says the Jew. "So are the Mohammedans," the professor might respond. "I abhor swine's flesh." "So do the Copts." "I observe fasts and festivals." "So do all the Oriental churches;" and in this manner, and at this rate, the poor Jew is completely denationalized.\*

Thus, unless I am deceived, it must appear, first, that the supposed restoration of the ten tribes to their native land, in any considerable number, is wholly unsupported by proof; secondly, in the absence of all evidence of their removal *in any direction whatever*, it inevitably follows that they retained the location assigned to them, according to the hypothesis of Prideaux. And although many may have adhered to their national faith, and although amalgamation with other nations

\* And yet the professor thinks that *tithes* and *circumcision* ought to be practiced by the Nestorians if they were Jews originally. *Tithes* and the whole Levitical priesthood had no existence in Israel from the day that Jeroboam renounced the worship of Jehovah, and banished the priests and Levites from his dominion, to the day of the final captivity of the ten tribes, a period of more than two hundred and fifty years. Surely tithes were not revived by the captives.

*Circumcision*, and all the bloody rites and sacrifices under the Law, I had supposed were superseded and abolished by the new dispensation. The professor, indeed, seems to intimate that the rite of circumcision is still binding on the *Jewish* converts; but I am unwilling to believe that such is his deliberate opinion. His words are, "The apostolic doctrine had reference only to the Gentiles, and not to the Jewish converts; and Paul himself, at a later day, circumcised Timothy!" To draw broad conclusions from narrow premises is considered bad logic. Is it otherwise in hermeneutics?

may have occurred to some extent, yet that a large portion embraced Christianity, and, by a course of descent, are now identified with the Nestorians, is a position fairly sustained by Dr. Grant's valuable publication. That faithful and beloved missionary is now, I trust, at his post, pouring through the press light and joy over the benighted regions which he had previously cheered by his presence, and blessed with his medical skill and spiritual instruction. With him I have no personal acquaintance; and if an apology for this communication is demanded, it must be found in my admiration of his character, and of the noble cause in which he is engaged.

---

#### THE PURITY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE DEFENDED.

[*Addressed to the Editors of the New York Mirror.*]

WHILE statesmen are manifesting their solicitude for the soundness of the currency, suffer a plain citizen to express his concern for the purity of another medium of intercourse not less important in its bearing on our social interests; I mean the *language*, particularly its orthography. If one is endangered by the increased and increasing multitude of banks, the other is in equal peril from the multiplied innovations of pretended reformers. In the former case, indeed, the evil exists in apprehension merely; in the latter, it is already realized in no small degree, and threatens to proceed to an extent still more alarming. Let a lover of pure English, from either side of the Atlantic, enter an American reading-room, where shall be spread before him the diversified products of the periodical press; let him behold the discrepancies in orthography which they exhibit, and the departures of nearly all

of them from the accredited standards of the language, and he would be apt to imagine that our countrymen had incurred the fate of the builders of Babel! He would at least believe that a dialect is here springing up, differing not less from his mother-tongue than the *lingua Franca* of the Barbary coast from the true Italian.

I believe it is generally admitted that the English language, long in a state of pupilage, finally reached maturity, both in orthography and style, during the reigns of Queen Anne and George the First. The form which each individual word then received, whether from accident or design, and whether the best that could be devised or not, it has, until lately, been deemed the part of wisdom scrupulously to retain, because under these precise forms are embodied all the rich and varied effusions of genius and imagination from Addison to Irving. Throughout the whole of that bright and glorious period of our literature, scarcely a word became obsolete, scarcely a letter was considered either misplaced or superfluous. Wherefore, may I ask, should this beautiful system be changed? Why must the works of our classick authors, by pretended reformatations in spelling, be rendered unintelligible to the next generation; or, if made intelligible by glossaries or through interpreters, why must they be doomed to lose half their sweetness, and all their freshness with the youthful reader, by their uncouth and antiquated appearance? Why, in short, should a foreigner be compelled to learn the language twice over, if he would acquaint himself with the best portion of our literature? It is really difficult to conceive what benefit it is to countervail these evident disadvantages, and others that might be named. But it is pronounced, by some men of high literary distinction,

a great improvement to reduce our "cumbrous orthography" by stripping words of such letters as are not essential to their sound. If this is correct doctrine, it must be applicable to all cases without exception. Let the experiment be made. Take, for instance, the verb *know* (and what word calls more loudly for reform?); strip it of its first and last letters, which contribute nothing to the sound, and we have *no*, past time *nu*, participle *none*. What a saving of types, time, and space! Proceed in like manner through the vocabulary, erasing all silent or redundant letters, and transposing and substituting others as the sound shall require, and what would be the result? Nothing less than to obscure the meaning of words, multiply ambiguities, confound etymologies, and, in short, to effect an almost total change in the written language; and, as a natural and certain consequence, the fine classick models, the splendid productions of British and American genius, must, unless reprinted in the new dialect, be utterly lost to all succeeding generations. Happily, this renewed barbarism would be confined to our side of the Atlantic. On the other side, both the language and its precious literature would still remain, at once the monument of British wisdom and American folly. Surely we are not prepared for this! If we are not, let us not suffer that to be done in detail which we should certainly resist if attempted in the gross.

The changes to which I have alluded are doubtless to be ascribed chiefly to the two dictionaries published by Noah Webster, Esquire, at different periods. It is a singular fact, that *two* dictionaries of the same language should emanate from the same individual, differing materially from each other, and still more essentially from all the vocabularies which had preceded

them. Far be it from me to speak disrespectfully of the talents of this gentleman, or to engage in an extended and critical analysis of his works. His definitions are satisfactory, and if he had confined himself to this main purpose of a lexicon, he would have rendered an important service to the cause both of science and literature. His etymology also may be generally correct; and yet, when, in the introduction to his larger work, he gravely informs us that the Latin word *malum* is derived from the Welsh word *mall*, I must be permitted to receive his Persian and Arabic derivations with some few "grains of allowance." This branch of philology, however, is comparatively of small moment. It is from orthography that language receives its "form and pressure;" and as ours has been settled by respectable authority, and sanctioned by the best usage, the chief merit of a lexicographer, at this day, consists in suffering it to remain precisely as he finds it. Unfortunately, our author thought otherwise.

It is not my purpose, Messrs. Editors, to trespass upon your columns by a protracted view of these performances. I will merely, in conclusion, advert to the peculiar hostility of the author to the vowel *u*, manifest in both dictionaries. This letter, it seems, was too great a favourite with our English fathers to be retained in a vast catalogue of words, in which they had deliberately placed it, as *neighbour, endeavour, &c., &c.* They were also, as you know, particularly careful, when naturalizing a certain class of Latin words, to give them the national mark of *u*, as in *honour, favour*, and a multitude of others. The French adopted a similar course, and, much to their credit, they firmly adhere to it. But it ill accords, we must suppose, with



our notions of independence, to tolerate these British predilections. Accordingly, the author applies his clipping instrument with merciless rigour, not indiscriminately, as consistency would require, but to every case in which the operation would be most sensibly felt. Few changes are necessary in any language which has attained to a mature state; none, indeed, but such as proceed from the rejection of obsolete words, and the admission of new terms, rendered necessary, in the progress of human affairs, by new discoveries, and improvements in science and the arts. But the precise dress given to any word when introduced into the vocabulary, it should be allowed, nay, compelled, forever to wear. The judicial maxim, *stare decisis*, is as worthy of acceptance in orthography as in jurisprudence; and let us remember, that every instance of innovation in spelling is just one step taken in the track of pseudo-reform, and tends directly to the catastrophe which every sincere lover of his mother-tongue should most anxiously avoid.

---

#### THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE.

[*To the Editors of the New York Mirror.*]

GENTLEMEN,—A learned divine,\* in a sermon lately published, has advanced an opinion that the “English language will probably, ere long, become the prevailing language of the whole world.” The prediction, if it may be called such, is entitled to respect, as well for the reasons which may be offered in support of it, as for the appeal it makes to the honest pride of every Briton and American. We need not dwell on the ev-

\* The Rev. Samuel Miller, D.D., of the Theological Seminary, Princeton, N. J.

idence derived from the superiour excellence of the language, its copiousness, its unrivalled power of giving expression to every shade of thought, nor on the fact that it embodies all that is valuable in science, and all that is useful and elegant in literature ; there are other considerations of sufficient moment to render its universal prevalence a highly probable as well as desirable event. Who can doubt that, under a benign Providence, our country is destined to impart her language, along with her free institutions, to the whole American continent ? Nay, from her unequalled increase in numbers and enterprise, who will say that even her population may not ultimately overspread every habitable portion of this entire quarter of the globe ? Then contemplate for a moment the prodigious extent of the British possessions, composing an empire upon which it is no figure of speech to say “the sun never sets.” While over her vast domain Britain is spreading the genial influence of her laws and her jurisprudence, her benevolent societies, in concert with those in our own country, are carrying the lights of science and religion into Africa, Greece, Turkey, Western Asia, Persia, Hindostan, Burmah, China, the Indian Archipelago, Australasia, and the islands of the Pacific Ocean, thus verifying, in its best sense, the memorable boast of a British statesman, “the mother and daughter against the world !” for it must be admitted that, with the exception of the United Brethren, nearly all the missionaries and agents employed in the sacred enterprise of reforming “a world lying in wickedness” are chiefly sustained by British and American munificence. And the better opinion appears now to be, that our language and literature must be brought to bear upon the great work of evangelizing the unenlightened nations

of the earth. The gross idolatry, for example, which sheds such a malignant influence over Eastern Asia, is so intimately blended with the pride of false science, that both seem destined to stand or fall together. His religion, with its thousand gods, is not more sacred in the eyes of a Hindoo, than his monstrous system of astronomy, geography, and metaphysics; all are comprised in their Shasters, and, in his view, are equally invested with divine and infallible authority. Hence the necessity of disabusing his understanding before you can hope to make any successful impression upon his heart. Show him, for instance (and instruction in modern geography will do it), the absurdity of believing that this earth extends many millions of miles, with successive continents, and intervening oceans of sugarcane juice, and wine, and milk; convince him of this one fallacy, and the entire fabrick of his faith, theological and physical, falls to the ground. He abandons the whole at once, and his mind is open to the reception of philosophical and evangelical truths. Now, as it is preposterous to even think of translating our works of science and literature into the languages of Hindostan, the inference is plain that the English tongue, and with it the treasures of sound learning, should be first imparted to its wretched inhabitants, before we may rationally expect their reformation to become thorough and universal. The efficacy of this course is fully attested by intelligent laymen and experienced missionaries, long conversant with the institutions and habits of that ill-fated country.\* The same reasons apply, with more or less force, to Burmah, to China, and, in a word, to all the pagan and heathen nations of the earth,

\* See an admirable report of the Rev. Mr. Duff to the General Assembly of Scotland.

and it is to be hoped the plan of combining intellectual with religious culture will shortly be adopted at all the missionary stations now existing, or which may be hereafter established. Is it, then, too much to expect that missionary zeal, under the guidance of heaven, fostered by a spirit of enlarged benevolence at home, and aided by the facilities resulting from a boundless commerce, will, at no very remote period, give a universal currency to the English language, and with it the rich treasures of human science, and the inestimable blessings of "pure and undefiled religion?" Is it too much to anticipate the day when the voyager, British or American, in visiting the most distant climes, shall exchange salutations with the inhabitants in his own native tongue; shall recognize around him the sure tokens of successful industry and of mental cultivation; shall listen to well-known accents of praise in temples consecrated to Jehovah, and shall behold—delightful spectacle!—an *English* Bible the blessed inmate of every habitation? Who does not rejoice at the prospect of such a consummation? Who would not contribute to accelerate its approach?

If, gentlemen, this high distinction awaits the English language, surely it becomes the solemn duty of the present generation to maintain its purity, and especially to resist those invasions upon its orthography which threaten not only to mar its beauty, but to destroy its identity. Every one in the least acquainted with the difficulties to be encountered in learning a foreign tongue, knows well the value of a precise and uniform orthography. Let the learner discover the variation of a single letter between his text and his lexicon, and his progress is effectually checked until he can obtain light from some other quarter. Now

this embarrassment is sufficiently great when occasioned by mere typographical mistake in omitting or transposing a letter. What shall we say of those who produce it purposely, by multiplying elisions and transpositions, without sparing words of the most sacred import, and without any other reasons than such as go to destroy the whole structure of the language, if indiscriminately applied. The naked truth is, these alterations are governed by no definite rule, but proceed wholly from caprice and whim; and rare indeed are the instances in which evils so serious have resulted from experiments of mere sciolists upon the credulity of the publick. Never, probably, since the day when the "whole earth was of one language and one speech," has the settled language of any civilized nation suffered such egregious injury from a frivolous love of change as our own mother tongue, in this otherwise highly-favored corner of the English world. We should feel thankful to a kind Providence that the evil is confined to this side of the Atlantic, and that even here these wretched anomalies have obtained so limited a currency, notwithstanding the attempts to circulate and uphold them by certificates and testimonials more numerous, it is believed, than ever accompanied any other patented nostrum. The good sense of the publick has prevailed. A few of our periodical journals, indeed, have adopted them in part, whose editors no doubt amuse themselves with the eccentricities of the Downing Gazette, without seeming to reflect that their own are scarcely less ludicrous.

"Who but must laugh, if such a man there be!

Who would not weep, if Atticus were he?"

Yes, gentlemen, I for one feel disposed to weep that some of our religious journalists are of this number!



Although distinguished for learning and piety, they send forth their useful intelligence in the garb of the new pseudography ; sound doctrine it may be, and expressed in language pleasant enough to the ear, but frightful to the eye ; spelled in a manner which a few years since would have subjected a schoolboy to severe rebuke, if not to chastisement. Why is it that, professing to sustain the cause of the Bible, they deviate so widely from its orthography, and thus, as far as their influence extends, discredit the sacred volume itself in the eyes of the rising generation, and not only the sacred volume, but the best and most approved authors in every department of literature ? The Bible is printed in England by *publick authority*, according to the accredited and established orthography. Our national Bible Society, in their various editions, conform to the English copy ; and it is not the least of the rich blessings derived from the sacred volume, that its invaluable translation thus becomes, for both nations, a safe and unerring standard of the English tongue. It is in conformity with this standard that our language must be communicated to foreign nations ; unless we mean to augment, in a tenfold degree, the labour of acquiring it by exhibiting two or more distinct dialects, and unless we also intend to adopt a course of instruction far different from that which will certainly be pursued by our British brethren. Imagine, for a moment, that the different modes of spelling find their way to India, and a learned Pundit should thus interrogate an American missionary. “ I perceive, *Padrè*, many words in your language which I am assured are identically the same, but which are, nevertheless, differently formed. Here, for example, I see in your Bible the word Saviour, one of the names of the Redeemer, and here in this book it is Savior ; why is this ? ”

MISSIONARY.—“The former word is used in the sacred Scriptures; the latter, in common and more familiar compositions.”

PUNDIT.—“Ah, then you have your Sanscrit also, a sacred language diverse from your vernacular tongue. It is strange that the English *padrè* who taught me your language never intimated any such thing. But I pray you to inform me what could be the motive for thus altering this holy name?”

MISSIONARY.—“The author of the reformed mode of spelling considers Savior analogous to *Senior* and *Junior*, and that it should have, therefore, the same termination.”\*

PUNDIT.—“Senior and Junior! they are *Latin* words, adjectives in the comparative degree. What possible analogy can be supposed to exist between these several terms? has your reformer no better reason to assign for the numerous changes everywhere visible in the book which you have put into my hands? As to the alteration of this word, I consider it nothing less than impiously trifling with a name which is declared in your Scriptures to be ‘above every name!’ Allow me to tell you, *Padrè*, that it will be a very difficult undertaking to teach this double language of yours to my countrymen.”

Unable to frame a satisfactory rejoinder for the missionary, I resign the task to your readers, and conclude with reminding our conductors of religious journals, that the apostolical direction to “hold fast the FORM of sound words” is not more applicable to doctrinal truths than to the maintenance of the purity and stability of the language.

\* See the answer of N. Webster to Senex in the New York Mirror of 8th March, 1834.

## THE UNIVERSAL PRAYER, WITH ALTERATIONS.

[*To the Editors of the New York Mirror.*]

GENTLEMEN,—Warburton informs us that Pope wrote the Universal Prayer to silence the cavils which his Essay on Man had elicited; not thinking, probably, that the prayer itself would subject him to animadversions scarcely less formidable. The gratuitous and irreverent specification of names in the last line of the first verse; the uncouth combinations of fate and free-will in the second and third verses, expressed, too, in bad grammar; the hyperbole, bordering on profanity, in the fourth verse, and the licentious tendency of the fifth—these are the principal objections offered to this otherwise delightful production. I have humbly endeavoured, by a few alterations, in italics, to deliver it from the obnoxious passages, in the hope that if the versification is rendered thereby less melodious, the sentiment, at least, will be more generally acceptable. The inimitable author has, in my judgment, written few things more creditable to his muse than this beautiful paraphrase of the Lord's Prayer. Whether, as thus modified, it shall be received into the "Family Circle" of your elegant miscellany, is most respectfully submitted.

Father of all, in every age,

In every clime adored,

By saint, by savage, and by sage,

*The same Almighty Lord!*

Thou great First Cause! *best* understood

*While with an humble mind*

I *feel* but this, that thou art good,

And that myself am blind;

Yet *gav'st* me in *the darkest hour*

To see the good from ill,

And *hast, though infinite in power,*

Left free the human will.

What conscience dictates to be done,  
Or warns me not to do,  
This teach me *faithfully* to shun,  
That *firmly* to pursue.

For blessings thy free bounty gives,  
*Let hourly thanks arise;*  
For God, *to him who thus receives,*  
*Adds joys beyond the skies.*

Yet not to earth's contracted span,  
Thy goodness let me bound,  
Or think Thee Lord alone of man,  
When thousand worlds are round.

Let not this weak, unknowing hand  
Presume thy bolts to throw,  
And deal damnation round the land  
On each I judge thy foe.

If I am right, thy grace impart,  
Still in the right to stay :  
If I am wrong, oh teach my heart  
To find that better way.

Save me alike from foolish pride,  
Or impious discontent,  
At aught thy wisdom has denied.  
Or aught thy goodness lent.

Teach me to feel another's woe  
To hide the fault I see ;  
That mercy I to others show,  
That mercy show to me.

*Frail* as I am, *and wholly so,*  
*Without thy quick'ning breath*  
O lead me whereso'er I go  
Through this day's life or death

This day be bread and peace my lot  
All else beneath the sun  
Thou know'st if best bestowed or not,  
And let thy will be done.

To Thee, whose temple is all space,  
Whose altar earth, sea, skies !  
One chorus let all beings raise !  
All nature's incense rise !

[ *To the Editors of the New York Mirror.* ]

GENTLEMEN,—The following account of the bombardment and defense of Stonington during the late war with Great Britain, has been recently received from a respectable citizen of that town, who not only was present through the whole affair, but, as I learn from other sources, performed his full share of duty upon that memorable occasion. I have availed myself of his permission to abridge the narrative in some measure, lest it should occupy too large a space in your valuable paper; no important fact, however, is omitted. We have reason to believe the transaction was highly beneficial in its consequences; for, without doubt, the dauntless spirit with which the people of Stonington resisted the invaders, effectually deterred the enemy from any further attempt to execute the threat previously announced, of laying waste the whole maritime frontier of Connecticut. Not having before seen a detailed statement of operations during the attack, and believing that it deserves a more faithful and enduring chronicle than mere tradition, I cheerfully consign it to the columns of the *Mirror*.

#### BOMBARDMENT AND DEFENSE OF STONINGTON.

No part of the sea-coast of Connecticut is more exposed to annoyance from an enemy, than the village of Stonington. It is compactly built, on a point of land extending into the sea, with a harbour easy of access and wholly unfortified. During the late war, while the national vessels were blockaded in the harbour of New London by the British fleet, the inhabitants of Stonington were under continual apprehension of a visit from the enemy. The blockading ships were in fair view of



the village, and their boats almost daily reconnoitered along the coast, apparently with other objects than the interruption of commerce. We implored the general government for protection, but it was not found convenient to grant it. The governour of the state, however, sent us a small guard of militia to aid the inhabitants in keeping a nightly watch, and sound the alarm in case the enemy should approach. Despairing of further aid, the citizens, who were disposed to do their duty to their country and to themselves, resolved to take their defense into their own hands. By voluntary labour, three temporary breast-works were thrown up in different positions. At the upper work a flag-staff was planted and a small platform prepared, on which were placed two fine eighteen pounders, which had been obtained from the national government previous to the war. Scarcely were these hasty preparations made, when, on Tuesday, the ninth of August, 1814, the hostile fleet was perceived to be in motion, passing through Fisher's Island Sound, and coming on in the direction of Stonington. Various conjectures were formed as to their destination; few of us, however, supposed that so formidable a force could be arrayed for the attack of our defenseless village. As they continued to approach, the female portion of our population expressed great alarm, which soon rose to indescribable consternation when the whole squadron was seen to enter our harbor, consisting of the *Ramilies*, seventy-four, the frigate *Pactolus*, the bomb-ship *Terrour*, and the brig of war *Despatch*, of twenty guns. Soon after they were moored, a barge put off from the nearest ship and rowed toward the shore, bearing a white flag. A momentary consultation was held among the inhabitants who were then assembled on the question, What shall be done? when it was

decided, as by a general impulse, to meet the foe! Immediately several gentlemen entered a boat and proceeded to receive the flag. The officer of the barge, the first lieutenant of the *Ramilies*, presented an unsealed communication, of which the following is an exact copy, but refused to answer any interrogatories further than to say he had performed his duty in delivering the message of the commodore.

“His Britannic Majesty’s ship *Pactolus*, 9th of August, 1814, }  
half past 5 P.M. }

“Not wishing to destroy the unoffending inhabitants residing in the town of Stonington, one hour is granted them from the receipt of this to remove out of town.

“T. M. HARDY,

“Captain of his Majesty’s ship *Ramilies*.”

I shall not attempt to describe the agitation which this message occasioned. Its brevity, its awful import, the overwhelming force of the enemy, our defenseless condition, and the short time allowed us to remove our “unoffending” women and children, and to prepare for the conflict, awoke sensations which can be more easily conceived than expressed. The brief space allotted us was diligently employed in taking our non-combatants to places of safety, and in collecting whatever ammunition could be found in the possession of individuals, while ten determined volunteers took their stand at the breast-work, to observe the first movements of the enemy. All remained quiet until eight o’clock in the evening, when the *Terrour* commenced the bombardment by throwing a shell into the town, and continued with short intervals to fire bombs and carcasses through the night. Nothing was done, at that period, on our part, except once discharging an eighteen pounder at the brig, which had suspended a lantern in her shrouds, but immediately

hauled it down from the apparent effect of the shot. As soon as the day broke on Wednesday, the enemy's barges appeared at a short distance from the east side of the point, and commenced firing their rockets at the buildings. Immediately a sufficient number of the volunteers dragged one of their guns across the point, attacked the barges from the open field, sunk one of them, compelled the rest to retire, and, in the midst of a raking fire from the brig, returned to the breast-work in safety. At sunrise, the brig of war commenced firing upon the town, approaching within grape-shot distance of the shore. At the same moment the *Terrour* resumed the discharge of rockets, and throwing of shells and carcasses. While the brave men at the guns were doing their duty, others equally fearless followed the rockets and carcasses to the buildings, and extinguished the fires they were kindling; a perilous service, which they continued to perform to the end of the conflict. The men at the breast-work had ammunition for one gun only, which they aimed with deadly effect, hulling the brig at every shot; but their powder at length failing, they reluctantly retired for a short time, until the express which they had dispatched to New London should return with a supply.

This, to their great joy, arrived at eleven o'clock A.M., when they instantly repaired to their post, nailed their colors to the staff, opened their fire anew, and with such effect that the brig, in no great length of time, to avoid being sunk, cut her cable and retired, leaving her cable and anchor behind, which were afterward secured, and are still preserved. During this exhibition of desperate valour, the men were driven to the expedient of making cartridges with clothing torn from their bodies, and weeds collected around the breast-work; and

when the match-rope failed, they fired the cannon with a small gun snapped over the vent. The number of men thus engaged at no time exceeded twenty, all equal in command. The bombardment continued until Thursday, when a cessation of hostilities took place, and a flag was sent from Commodore Hardy, with a message, the purport of which was to require us to send on board his ship Mrs. Stewart, the British consul's wife, then in New London, and to give a pledge that we would not send *torpedoes* to annoy his ships. On our compliance with these terms, he engaged the bombardment should cease. With a spirit becoming the occasion, he was told, in reply, that no compliance could be expected from us, and no favours were asked of him beyond what the rules of honourable warfare required. The bomb-ship then recommenced her fire of shells and carcasses; and on Friday, after the Ramilies had fired two broadsides at the town, the squadron, about noon, retreated to the place from whence it came, with little cause of triumph, it is believed, at the result of the expedition.

Should it be asked how many lives were lost on our part, I must answer, with gratitude to God, not an individual was killed. One young man received a wound in the knee, and died six months afterward. This statement may appear incredible, when it is considered that during a part of the conflict the men were wholly exposed to the enemy's fire; that their breast-work was merely a mound of earth; that the star-spangled banner, which hung low over their heads, was pierced with many balls, and the board fence and buildings in their rear were perforated in a manner so remarkable, as would seem to render it impossible that any of them could have escaped uninjured. It will also be seen that those who were engaged in watching the houses, and

guarding them against the effects of the rockets and shells, were exposed to dangers of no ordinary kind. Their unremitting efforts prevented a single instance of conflagration, although many buildings were greatly injured by the balls and shells, and some were wholly destroyed.

The bombardment, it is perceived, lasted from Tuesday evening to Friday noon, during which many incidents of an interesting nature occurred which can not now be detailed. One instance, however, of female fortitude and filial piety united, I feel it a duty to record. A few rods in the rear of the breast-work stood a small house, in which resided an aged widow and her daughter. The mother was sick and could not be moved. Her daughter remained alone with her through the night of Tuesday and the battle of Wednesday, until the mother died. The daughter then went forth to announce the fact and obtain assistance to bury the dead. No female aid could be had ; all had fled. A few men assembled, but perceived they could do nothing with the body except to take it with the bed and covering, and bury them together. Accordingly, they carried all to the nearest burying-ground, where they found a hole made by the fall and explosion of a shell, in which the whole were interred, and where they have since remained. The composure, the passive courage as well as dutiful affection of the daughter, astonished all who saw her. Without calling for aid or uttering a complaint, she continued at the bedside of her dying mother until her death, while cannon-balls were often passing through the house, and even the room where she sat. Her name is Huldah Hall. She is still living, poor in worldly substance, but "rich in faith," and, I doubt not, "an heir of glory."



The writer of the foregoing narrative has furnished no estimate of the enemy's loss, as he probably possessed no certain evidence of its amount. But if we may credit the account published at the time, it was far from proving a bloodless affair to the assailants.

Expresses were also sent to convene the neighbouring militia, who promptly assembled, were organized in the confines of the town, and stood ready to meet the enemy if a landing had been effected.



# A P P E N D I C E S.

N



# APPENDICES.

---

## APPENDIX A.

### *Memoir of the Rev. Cotton Mather Smith.*

THE Rev. Cotton Mather Smith was born at Suffield, on the 16th of October, 1731. His father, Samuel Smith, was grandson of the Rev. Henry Smith, who came from England an ordained minister of the Gospel, and was installed the first pastor of the church in Wethersfield in 1636. His mother was grand-daughter of the Rev. Increase Mather, president of Harvard College, a distinguished father of the New England churches, and whose son, the Rev. Dr. Cotton Mather, was alike an ornament to the evangelical ministry and to the republic of letters. The subject of this memoir was named after the celebrated divine last mentioned, and was early designed by his pious mother for the same sacred employment.

At college Mr. Smith was distinguished for sprightliness of genius, uncommon agility of body, and a truly amiable disposition. He graduated at Yale in 1751. His Latin exercises, and various effusions in prose and verse, which are still preserved, evince that his time was not misemployed, and that he deserved the character he acquired, of a respectable scholar. From college Mr. Smith went to reside at Hatfield, Mass., where his mind became seriously impressed, and after making a public profession of our holy religion, he immediately entered upon the study of divinity with the Rev. Mr. Woodbridge of that town. While pursuing his theological studies, he was strongly solicited, and at length consented, to take charge of a school which had been recently established among the Indians at Stockbridge. In this novel and difficult situation, Mr. Smith acquitted himself beyond his own hopes, and to the entire satisfaction of those who employed him. He at once ingratiated himself with the savages by mingling in their athletic sports, and exhibiting feats of bodily activity that served not less to excite their astonishment than to establish his ascendancy over them. They soon yielded him implicit obedience. He was indefatigable in his exertions, became a proficient in their language, and by his zealous efforts to blend religious instruction with the elements of human knowledge, accomplished as much for their improvement and eventual reformation as could well be effected within the same period upon minds



so unpromising. Having completed the term for which he engaged, Mr. Smith returned to Hatfield, resumed his studies, and was examined for the ministry in 1753. He had preached two years as a candidate when he accepted the call of the church and congregation in Sharon, Conn., and was ordained their pastor, August 28, 1755. He soon after married the second daughter of the Rev. William Worthington, of Saybrook; a woman of singular accomplishments, and eminently calculated for that truly delicate station, the wife of a country clergyman. By her Mr. Smith had six children, two only of whom survive him.

In the common round of pastoral duties, arduous as it undoubtedly is, there is a uniformity which furnishes but few incidents worthy of particular notice. Mr. Smith, however, encountered trials which, a reference to his diary would show, were of no ordinary kind. These it is not the design of the writer to enumerate. Let it be merely observed that he found a people divided in sentiment, extremely loose in their moral habits, and scattered over a parish nine miles in length and seven in breadth. They had been overrun by schismatics, who had left traces of heresy in almost all its forms, and the minds of no inconsiderable number had been poisoned by a club of professed infidels in a neighboring province. For a situation attended with such peculiar embarrassments, few men were ever better qualified. Mr. Smith was not only "a scribe well instructed" in the great doctrines of the Christian religion, he also exemplified its duties in his life. To great prudence and circumspection of conduct, and a just sense of the dignity of his ministerial character, he added a demeanor highly courteous and conciliating. While, therefore, "by a manifestation of the truth he commended himself to every man's conscience," by his gentle and affable deportment he won irresistibly the favorable regard even of his most bitter opponents. He visited at short intervals every part of his society, was "instant in season and out of season," and with his various and useful talents, having also acquired a considerable knowledge of the healing art, he was frequently enabled in his parochial visits to combine medical aid with the consolations of religion. His characteristic attention to the sick and afflicted of his flock, was strikingly manifested at the time the small pox raged with uncommon virulence throughout the town. Within the space of two months nearly seven hundred were subjects of the disease. It was in the midst of a severe winter. Nurses could not be obtained. The pastor, at this inclement season, was almost unceasingly employed in relieving and comforting the sufferers, insomuch that he never put off his clothes to rest for nineteen successive days and nights.

But the spiritual welfare of his people was the chief object of his

solicitude. That spirit of licentiousness which existed among them at the period of his settlement, and which discovered itself in gambling, tavern-haunting, and their concomitant vices, filled him with the deepest anguish. Not confining himself to general animadversions from the desk, he descended to private and personal admonitions; even entered at the midnight hour the haunts of dissipation, and adding to the authority of a teacher the entreaties of a friend, dispersed at once the guilty associates. This was done so prudently as never in any one instance to give offense, and so effectually as to afford him the satisfaction, long before the close of his ministry, of beholding his parish exceeded by none for love of order and habits of sobriety. By attentions like these, by unwearied diligence in his pastoral functions, by his fervent piety untainted with bigotry or enthusiasm, and by his peculiar talent at displaying the ease and cheerfulness of a companion without losing sight for a moment of the solemnity of his official station, it is not strange he should gain the confidence, and secure the sincere and lasting attachment of his people.

Mr. Smith was the early and decided friend of his country in her struggle for independence. Having received the appointment of chaplain to the northern army, he cheerfully left his family and flock, and served in the memorable campaign of 1775. The hardships and privations he endured proved too great for even his vigorous constitution. He was attacked by a putrid fever, which brought him near the grave, and from the effects of which he never wholly recovered. His important services during that trying season will be remembered by those of his survivors who were then the partners of his toils. They consisted in not merely denouncing the vices of a camp, and exhorting to the love and practice of piety, but also in comforting the sick, animating the disheartened, and enforcing the necessity of strict discipline and military subordination. So eminently useful did Mr. Smith render himself in these respects, that he attracted the particular notice of the commander-in-chief,\* who from that time forward entertained for him a cordial and unreserved friendship, manifested in a course of generous and affectionate conduct, that terminated only with his life.

Not to trace this laborious servant of Christ through all the active scenes in which he was engaged, whether in his own society, or in his missions to the new settlements, and other public appointments, it would be doing injustice to his memory not to mention the essential services which, in the character of a *peace-maker*, he was enabled to perform for the Church of God. As a counselor in difficult cases of discipline, he was highly distinguished. So singular was his address in composing differences in societies, and in restoring harmony to contend-

\* Major-general Schuyler.

ing brethren, that his assistance on such occasions was eagerly sought by all the neighboring churches, and even by those at a great distance. And here, perhaps, it is no more than an act of common justice to our Presbyterian brethren to add, that near the close of his life, Mr. Smith declared, as the result of long experience, his decided preference for the *Presbyterian form of church government*, and expressed his ardent desire that it might be embraced by all the Congregational churches in New England. An opinion thus deliberately offered by one so extensively conversant in ecclesiastical affairs, and on a subject with which the prosperity of Zion is so intimately connected, the writer devoutly hopes will be seriously considered by all those "who love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity."

In the relations of private life, Mr. Smith shone with peculiar lustre. A cheerful disposition, sweetness of temper and great tenderness of heart, accompanied by divine grace, made him all that could be desired in the offices of husband, parent, and friend. In him, literally, "the fatherless found a helper." Besides the necessary care of his own family, he had the principal charge of eighteen orphan children, in the course of his active and useful life, and not unfrequently have ten of this description been seen at a time round his charitable board. While thus alive to the miseries of others, he bore his own grievous and multiplied afflictions with exemplary patience. Having buried several children, he sustained in the year 1800 an irreparable loss in the sudden death of his excellent wife, when on a visit to her daughter in Albany. This severe and unexpected stroke was received with all the sensibility of the man, mingled with the pious resignation of the Christian. But so necessary to his comfort was the habitual tenderness of his affectionate companion, that after her death, although his cheerfulness never forsook him, his health nevertheless visibly declined. Perceiving at length his inability to discharge his pastoral duties in a manner satisfactory to himself, he requested of his society a colleague in the ministry. The request was readily granted, and in the year 1804 he had the happiness to "cast his mantle" upon "one of the sons of the prophets" not less beloved by himself than acceptable to his people. For this "precious ascension gift," as the aged pastor himself styled it, he failed not for the remainder of his life to offer his daily and fervent thanks to the great Head of the Church.

In the year 1805, a period of fifty years having elapsed since his ordination, Mr. S. preached his *half-century* sermon to a numerous and deeply-affected audience, from Luke, ii., 29, 30: "Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace according to thy word, for mine eyes have seen thy salvation."

It has been the lot of few clergymen to preach on such an occasion.

Few occasions, it is believed, are calculated to awaken in others a more feeling regard. An aged minister of Christ thus calmly reviewing the labors of fifty years, and entering, so to speak, into a *solemn reckoning* with his people, was in truth a spectacle which mere men of the world could not behold with indifference, but which, to the pious observer, was unspeakably interesting. Nor was the scene rendered less impressive by the circumstance that few, very few of those who were present at his ordination, were allowed, "by reason of death," to witness this affecting transaction. Some extracts from the sermon, were not this article already too far extended, would doubtless gratify the reader. As the entire performance may shortly be given to the public, let it suffice for the present merely to observe, that the preacher, in the course of his ministry, had delivered upward of *four thousand* public discourses, and more than *fifteen hundred* at funerals and other special occasions.

Mr. Smith preached his last sermon, and administered the sacrament of the Lord's Supper for the last time, on the first Sabbath in January, A.D. 1806. A disorder with which he had been for some time afflicted, and which, on its first appearance, he considered as fatal, had now disabled him from a further attendance at the altar. He, however, continued in a lingering state for several months; viewing the gradual and certain approach of death without dismay, bearing the reiterated attacks of a most excruciating disease not only without a murmur, but in a spirit of humble submission to the divine disposal, and employing his intervals of ease partly in social, solemn, and interesting conversations with his friends, but principally in a diligent perusal of the Holy Scriptures. The sacred volume had occupied through life much of his time and attention; it was now his only "study and delight." He seized the occasion which a short respite from pain afforded him, two days before his death, to offer his dying testimony to the truth of the Holy Oracles. After recapitulating and briefly enforcing the essential doctrines of the Gospel, he concluded with the following remarkable words: "These things I have preached to others, and these things I myself believe as fully as that the Bible is the word of God; and this I believe as fully as that the Son of God was made manifest in the flesh; and this I believe as fully as that God governs the world; and this I believe as fully as I believe in my own present existence and approaching dissolution. Lord, help mine unbelief!" From that time few words escaped him; for, although relieved from pain, and in the clear possession of his reason, his power of utterance seemed to have failed; still, to an appropriate prayer made by his colleague just before his decease, he added, "Amen," in an audible and emphatic manner. Remaining thus in an apparently tranquil state of body and mind until the morning of the



27th of November, 1806, he expired without a struggle, in the seventy-sixth year of his age, and fifty-second of his ministry.

Mr. Smith was an engaging and persuasive preacher. A comely person, pleasant voice, and graceful manner; a strong, discriminating mind, well stored with sound and practical learning, and a heart expanded with love to God and man, united to render him a popular and successful champion of the truth. That he was a disciple of the Calvinistic school, is evident as well from several of his occasional sermons already published, as from the uniform tenor of his public ministrations. Those doctrines of the Gospel which the spiritual fathers of New England steadfastly maintained, but which are the subject of so much petulant cavil at the present day; those doctrines which to the nominal Christian are "a stumbling block," and to the open enemies of the cross "foolishness," but which to the believer are the "wisdom of God and the power of God," found in him an active and faithful advocate. To his excellence in private life, let those attest who have enjoyed his society, or participated in his extensive benevolence. If a rare combination of useful talents long and steadily devoted to the interests of the Redeemer's kingdom will form a title to the distinction, it can not be deemed presumptuous to assign to this excellent man a conspicuous place in the bright catalogue of worthies who have edified and adorned the churches of New England.

---

## APPENDIX B.

### *Obituary of Mrs. Smith.*

[From the New York Spectator of 1800.]

DIED, at the house of Judge Radcliff, in Albany, on the 26th of June last, on her return from Ballston Springs, aged 68 years, Mrs. Smith, the amiable consort of the Rev. Cotton Mather Smith, of Sharon, Connecticut, and daughter of the Rev. William Worthington, an eminent divine, formerly of Saybrook. There were traits in the character of this woman too remarkable to be soon forgotten. To an understanding far above the common level of her sex, she united in as eminent a degree, probably, as any one that ever lived, all those virtues that adorn and add lustre to a female, untainted even by the semblance of weakness or folly. In every domestic duty, equally with those which a long life of singular usefulness had rendered conspicuous, and under every dispensation of Providence, the same complacency and equanimity, the same dignified simplicity, the same reverence for our holy religion, shone with uniform grace and beauty. Nor were prudence and foresight less distinguished features, the economy of her household discov-



ering a mind rich in taste and resources. Her cares were not confined to her own family. She sought out the poor and the afflicted, whom she relieved by every means in her power; and, possessing equal skill, was often of more avail than a physician. So universal in its exercise was this disposition of kindness and benevolence, that in an extensive congregation she was claimed almost as a common parent. She knew no distinction between her own offspring and those whom the hand of Providence had, in numerous instances, placed under her protection and guidance. She was a pattern to all the wise and good; her example admonished the refractory, and kept the licentious in awe: words of sweetness dwelt continually upon her lips, the natural effusions of her pious and affectionate heart. When society and friends are bereft of such models of excellence, they derive consolation from the belief that the reward of superior worth will be found in the realms of bliss.

---

## APPENDIX C.

*Address from the Connecticut Legislature to the President of the United States.*

SIR: The Legislature of the State of Connecticut is not in the habit of interfering in the administration of the general government, nor of obtruding opinions or advice upon the councils of the Union. We have been accustomed to exhibit, as a fair and sufficient proof of our affection for the national Constitution, a uniform obedience to the laws, and an undeviating respect for the constituted authorities. But at a time when the American nation is deeply injured and insulted by the lawless aggressions and imperious claims of a foreign power—when our enemies profess to confide in our disunion, and boast of “the means” of severing the affections of our citizens from the government of their choice, it would ill comport with our duty or our feelings to repress the sentiments by which we are animated.

That the United States, extensively concerned in commercial intercourse, should have been in some degree affected by a war which desolates Europe, was to be expected; but that a neutrality strict and impartial should be openly and insidiously attacked—that intrigues of a complexion and character the most formidable to our internal peace should be industriously practiced—that one ambassador should be refused an audience, and that three envoys sent expressly as messengers of peace should be treated with contemptuous neglect; or, for their overtures so just and honorable, demands should be substituted the most insolent and insufferable, by the government of a nation assuming the high appellation of a great and magnanimous republic, was not to

be believed till realized, and can be ascribed solely to a lust of domination which knows no bounds, and to an abandonment of the principles of morality and justice without example in the history of the world.

Filled with astonishment and indignation at events which threaten our national existence, we highly applaud the dignity and firmness so conspicuously displayed by the executive, and the prompt and efficacious measures adopted by the government, and we assure them of our firm and hearty support.

We deprecate war, but we cherish our independence. It was won by a struggle too severe to be easily surrendered. We revere the names, the virtues, and the sufferings of our ancestors; the inestimable gift of civic and religious freedom derived from them shall not be impaired in our hands; and no sacrifice of blood or treasure shall be esteemed too dear to transmit the precious inheritance to posterity.

Accept, sir, in this perilous hour, our most sincere wishes for your personal happiness, and for the peace and honor of the nation over which you preside. Reposing entire confidence in the wisdom and fortitude of our rulers, we commit them and the interests of this great people to the God of our fathers.

---

## APPENDIX D.

### *Judicial Decisions of Governor Smith.*

THE first case involved the privilege of a member of the Legislature from suits during the session. It was apparently not a very strong case in favor of the privilege. A writ of error was sued out and delivered to the officer, before the defendant was elected a member of the Legislature, and it was not returnable until after the close of the session; but it had been served upon the defendant, not by arresting him, but simply as a summons during the session, while he was in actual attendance as a member. This he pleaded in abatement of the writ of error. Judge Smith was of opinion, 1. That the service of the writ was an invasion of the defendant's privilege; and, 2. That this matter was a sufficient ground of abatement. This opinion he supported by a few cogent reasons, clearly and neatly expressed, and there left the subject. The other judges concurred with him, except that one judge thought that an abatement of the suit was not the necessary consequence of a violation of privilege.

In another case, he led the way in asserting the doctrine that the owner of land bounded on a highway, owns the soil to the centre of that highway, subject only to the public right of passage. In the establishment of this doctrine, he was aided by the vigorous mind of Judge

Swift; but he failed to gain for it the assent of a majority of the court, and but for another point in the case, in which all were agreed, the result would have been the other way. Judge Smith lived to see this doctrine as well settled, here and elsewhere, as any maxim of the common law, or any axiom of science. Being at that time the youngest member of the court, this opinion illustrates the independence of his mind, as well as the soundness of his judgment.

Another case in which Judge Smith gave the first opinion, wherein a majority of the judges concurred, turned upon the diligence required of the assignee of a promissory note under a special assignment, and the competency of a witness under the circumstances of the case. These subjects are treated by him with his usual perspicuity and neatness of expression; but the case is not of sufficient public interest to require further notice.

The last of the cases referred to is of a different character. It embraced some important points in the ecclesiastical as well as civil polity of the state. It was an action brought by the Second Ecclesiastical Society of Suffield against a lessee of the town, for a piece of land called *the Ministry Meadow*, which in 1671 had been dedicated, by the proprietors, for the use of the ministry, to continue and be improved for that use forever. The second society was incorporated in 1740; and in 1797, the first society released its interest in the land to the second society for the use of the ministry. The lease of the town to the defendant was executed in 1794. The question was, whether the town had a right to appropriate this land to its own use. The court decided unanimously that it had not, and designated Judge Smith to give the first opinion. After a few introductory remarks, he laid down the following principles: "The proprietors of a tract of land intended for a town may appropriate or set apart a portion of their territory for the support of the Gospel ministry; and this is deemed a valid alienation, although there is neither alienee nor trustee then in being.

"Whenever the town is incorporated, it is at once possessed of an ecclesiastical as well as civil capacity.

"In virtue of the former, it has power to call and settle ministers, to build places of public worship, to receive and hold real and personal estates for those uses, and to manage such lands or funds as may have been originally dedicated to the same purposes.

"The town continues to perform these functions, until a portion of the inhabitants shall be formed into a separate ecclesiastical society.

"By this operation, the remaining inhabitants become, in fact and in name, the *first* society, and, as such, are instantly vested with all those rights which the town, in its ecclesiastical capacity, had before exercised. The town thenceforth loses its two-fold character. It can no

longer interfere in parochial affairs, but exists wholly as a civil corporation."

He then added: "Whatever might have been my opinion, if this were a case of first impression, I now feel myself bound to regard these as fundamental principles. They are so thoroughly interwoven with our whole system of tenures, that to disturb them would be equally inconsistent with private justice and public policy."

From these premises, he came to the evident conclusion that the lease of the town was of no validity. The decision, it is believed, met the entire approbation of the profession and of the public.

---

## APPENDIX E.

### *Speeches to the Legislature.*

The three following speeches, delivered to the Legislature of Connecticut in 1813 and 1814, are here given in full, chiefly for the light they throw on the course of Governor Smith during the war, but also as specimens of his state papers. Their brevity stands in striking contrast to the wearisome verbosity that has of late years become so fashionable.

SPEECH, May, 1813.

*Gentlemen of the Council, Mr. Speaker, and Gentlemen of the House of Representatives :*

The events of the war in which we are engaged, admonish us that the states situated on the maritime frontier will be left, during the present campaign, to provide principally for their own defense. Hence an important duty is devolved upon their several Legislatures; one which was, probably, not contemplated at the adoption of the national Constitution, but which seems to have arisen, necessarily, from the new and extraordinary condition in which we are placed. This state, bounded extensively on navigable waters, presents to an enemy many inviting objects of attack. The inhabitants at the most exposed points, in the absence of other means, look with confidence to their state government for protection. The powers, vested for this purpose in the commander-in-chief by the resolutions heretofore passed, have been executed as far as circumstances would permit. But other measures will be found necessary, and you must allow me, gentlemen, to press the subject upon your early and serious consideration. A system of defense within the compass of our resources, and combining efficiency with economy, you will doubtless think it expedient to adopt with the least possible delay. The sums it may be necessary to appropriate to

this object, we have a right to expect will ultimately be refunded by the general government; it being an essential purpose of the confederacy, that expenses incurred in a common cause should be defrayed from a common treasury. But, whatever may be the prospect of an eventual remuneration, I am persuaded you will leave no effort unassayed to protect the lives and fortunes of your fellow-citizens.

While the adversary is multiplying his means of annoyance, it becomes an interesting inquiry, from whence our succors are to be obtained. The navy of the United States, although its achievements have astonished the world, is confessedly inadequate to the protection of the whole American coast. The regular army is employed in distant enterprises. The militia, according to the decision of our executive, sanctioned by the Legislature, and, I may add, by the people, can not be required, from the obvious construction of the Constitution, merely to wait at posts and in garrisons for the possible advance of an enemy. In this state of things, we are, no doubt, prepared to appreciate those measures of precaution which were adopted at the last and preceding sessions of the General Assembly.

The duties imposed on the executive by the "Act to establish a military corps for the defense of the State," have been generally performed; and, notwithstanding the difficulties experienced in accomplishing the object, without materially deranging the ordinary militia, and the short time which has elapsed since the recruiting service commenced, I have the satisfaction to inform you that the enlistments have surpassed expectation. A force is thus provided which may not indeed be adequate to every emergency, but which will probably be sufficient to meet the first approaches of the enemy, and to sustain the conflict until the militia can be brought to their assistance. It will not, however, escape your observation, gentlemen, that to render this force in a high degree efficient, further legislative provision is indispensable.

The several companies of exempts associated under the "Act to raise certain volunteer corps," have been regularly formed, and their officers commissioned. Appointments to the higher grades of office were delayed, from the difficulty of locating the regiments while associations were forming in different parts of the state. It is hoped that at no distant day the organization may be completed.

We can not commend too highly the zeal and alacrity displayed by the citizens composing these two distinct corps. Men who have thus promptly entered into the service of the state, allured by no splendid promises of high wages and liberal bounties, exhibit a spirit of patriotism, and an elevation of character which, in the hour of trial, will not disappoint the hopes of their country.

Our militia establishment will claim a degree of attention propor-



tioned to the importance of the crisis. Its rapid advances in improvement, and the prospect that its entire services may be shortly required, will induce you to complete the reforms heretofore suggested, and to make those additional regulations the public exigencies demand. Although the militia of Connecticut are probably as well armed as those of our sister states, still we have to lament a very considerable deficiency in that essential article ; a deficiency, however, which would have been nearly, perhaps wholly supplied, if the state had received her proportion of arms, pursuant to the " Act of Congress making appropriations for arming the whole body of militia," passed the 23d of April, 1808. The expenditures under this act, and the manner in which the arms already provided have been disposed of, will be seen in a report of the secretary of war, transmitted in obedience to a resolution of the House of Representatives at the last session of Congress. This document will be laid before you. On comparing it with the act just mentioned, you will discover how far the provisions of the latter have been carried into effect.

I have received from the Governor of North Carolina a copy of the resolution lately adopted by the Legislature of that state, recommending an amendment of the Constitution of the United States in relation to the choice of electors of president and vice-president, and of representatives in Congress. I comply with the request of his excellency in laying the resolution before you. But I feel it my duty at the same time to remind you, gentlemen, that the General Assembly have hitherto viewed this mode of *originating* amendments of the Constitution as not recognized in that instrument, and, on that ground, acceptable as the proposition may have been in principle, they have uniformly, I believe, refused their concurrence.

Amid the serious embarrassments occasioned by the war, and the antecedent restrictions upon commerce, we have the consolation to witness a remarkable progress in manufactures, and in the cultivation of the useful arts. The increase of domestic fabrics, and the extensive manufacturing establishments already in operation, furnish no slight evidence that the industry and enterprise of our citizens, however restrained, are not wholly subdued. As the relations of master and apprentice are thus greatly multiplied, it merits consideration, should time permit, what further provision is necessary to enforce their reciprocal duties. Regulations especially which shall insure the ordinary means of education to the growing numbers of the young of both sexes, employed in the several factories, will evidently comport with that solicitude which our public councils, in all periods of our history, have manifested for the intellectual and moral culture of the rising generation.

The freemen having failed to elect a lieutenant-governor, you will doubtless proceed at an early day in the session, to appoint a suitable person to that office.

I will not detain you, gentlemen, by a particular allusion to the various matters which may properly employ your deliberations.

A detailed view of the funds and resources of the state will, as usual, be submitted by the proper officers, and will demonstrate, I trust, that your fiscal concerns are managed with fidelity and success. The prosperous condition of our finances, the steady operation of the laws, and the internal tranquillity which has so happily prevailed, are subjects of fervent gratitude to Heaven in the midst of the severe national judgments with which we are visited.

Assembled to direct the affairs of the Commonwealth at this momentous period, you can not fail, gentlemen, to be impressed with the deep importance of united councils and decided measures. To perform with fidelity our federal engagements, and to maintain resolutely the indisputable rights of this government against every aggression, with a humble reliance on the protection of Divine Providence, are high and solemn duties. On my part, there is a sincere disposition to co-operate in every attempt calculated to secure the present safety and durable prosperity of the state, and to advance the real interests of this nation.

JOHN COTTON SMITH.

SPEECH, October, 1813.

*Gentlemen of the Council, Mr. Speaker, and Gentlemen of the House of Representatives :*

The severe pressure of the war upon the people of this state gives unusual importance to the present session of the General Assembly.

As I have conceived it necessary for the public safety to avail myself of the enlarged powers delegated to the executive by the resolutions of the last Legislature, it is proper that I submit to your consideration a brief statement of the circumstances under which those powers have been exercised.

When the United States' squadron took refuge in the harbor of New London, it was at once perceived that the decayed and feeble state of the fortifications afforded a precarious defense. The menacing appearance of the hostile squadron at the entrance of the harbor, and the strong probability that the town would be destroyed in the conflict, which was hourly expected, produced among its inhabitants the greatest consternation. In this moment of alarm, the major-general of the third division, and the brigadier-general of the third brigade, considered themselves justified, at the earnest entreaty of the citizens, in summoning the militia to their assistance. Having issued orders for that purpose, they immediately dispatched an express to me with intelligence

of these transactions, and requested my particular directions. On this occasion, I could not hesitate as to the course which it became my duty to pursue. The government of Connecticut, the last to invite hostilities, should be the first to repel aggression. In my view, it was not a time to inquire into the character of our enemy, or the causes which made him such, when our territory was invaded, and our citizens were demanding protection; and when no inconsiderable portion of our gallant navy was exposed, within our own waters, to instant capture or destruction. I made no delay, therefore, in signifying to those officers my entire approbation of their conduct. The necessary supplies were immediately forwarded, and, generally, such measures of defense were adopted as the emergency evidently required. Information of these proceedings, and of subsequent operations at New London, was duly transmitted to the general government; and the instructions of the president, in relation to this important subject, were requested. I received assurances from the national executive, that measures would be taken to put the fortifications on the eastern side of the harbor of New London into a respectable state of defense; that the wages of the militia, thus called into service under the authority of the state, should be paid from the national treasury; and that provision would be made for liquidating and discharging the accounts of the commissary and quartermaster departments.

The cause which first occasioned the array of a military force at New London has not ceased to operate. Accordingly, at the request of the general government, a considerable body of troops has been kept at that station. I have endeavored, conformably to the advice of the council, to divide the duty between the militia and the military corps, and to spread detachments of the former over the several brigades. To men, however, who are accustomed to other pursuits, the service could not be otherwise than burdensome. The remark is particularly applicable to the regiments in the vicinity of New London. From their proximity to the scene of action, they were, of course, first brought into the field; and although they were dismissed as speedily as circumstances would permit, yet the frequent alarms produced by sudden augmentations of the enemy's force as frequently compelled them to return. They have suffered losses and privations, which could be equaled only by the patience and magnanimity with which they were endured. Their hardships were unhappily increased by an occurrence which, as it is intimately connected with these transactions, ought not to be omitted. An order from the war department for the dismissal of all the militia then on duty, arrived at the moment a detachment from the distant brigades was on the march to relieve those who had been so repeatedly called into service. Believing the general

government had the right of determining what degree of force would suffice to protect the national property, and being unwilling to obtrude the services of our citizens upon the public when they were not desired, especially at a season so very important to our husbandmen, I issued instructions giving full effect to the order. Scarcely, however, had the disbanded troops reached their several homes, before a request for the militia was renewed, enforced by an urgent petition from the principal inhabitants of New London and Groton. This combined application I felt no disposition to refuse. The requisite aid was immediately ordered, but, from the necessity of the case, men who had been just discharged were obliged to repair again to the post of danger, and to remain until a new detachment could be levied and brought to their relief. The ground of this procedure is hitherto unexplained.

The patriotism displayed by the officers and privates, both of the military corps and the militia, during the whole of this anxious period, merits the highest commendation. While their ready obedience to the first summons of their government has shown them to be the best of citizens, their strict attention to every part of military duty has proved them to be the best of soldiers. They have given the state indisputable evidence of their attachment to its institutions, and of their ability to defend them.

The British force stationed in our waters having occasioned great inquietude along the whole of our maritime frontier, every precaution consistent with a due regard to the general safety has been adopted for its protection. Guards are placed at the points most exposed. In many towns on the coast, the citizens exempt from military service, animated by a laudable zeal, have formed volunteer companies of artillery pursuant to the act, and the quartermaster-general has received directions to supply them with ordnance. The resident militia, whether infantry, artillery, or cavalry, have been excused from other duty, and are allowed to remain as a local defense; and sufficient quantities of ammunition are distributed, suited to the various descriptions of force. In our present state of preparedness, it is believed a descent upon our coast will not be attempted; or, if attempted, a well-grounded hope is entertained that it will be attended with little success. Unfortunately, we have not the means of rendering our navigation equally secure. Serious depredations have been committed even in our harbors, and to such an extent that the usual communication through the Sound is almost wholly interrupted. Thus, while anxiously engaged in protecting our public ships, we are doomed to witness the unrestrained capture of our private vessels, and the consequent suspension of commercial pursuits. These, it must be admitted, are necessary effects of a state of war, but they are not the less to be deplored.



In obedience to a resolution of the Assembly, passed at the last session, I made immediate application to the government of the United States for the proportion of arms to which the militia of this state is entitled, under the Act of Congress making appropriations for that object; and I have the satisfaction to inform you that *two thousand stands* are received. By the act just mentioned, it is made the duty of the Legislature to provide by law for their distribution.

The various military supplies authorized by the resolves of the last session, have been, for the most part, procured. The wisdom of the Legislature in these preparatory measures became sufficiently evident from the events which soon after occurred. As the United States were not in a condition to provide tents, camp equipage, or the suitable ammunition, our troops were furnished in these respects, and for a considerable time with subsistence also, by the quartermaster-general and commissary-general of the state.

You will perceive the expediency, gentlemen, of carefully reviewing the "*Act for forming and conducting the military force of this state.*" Several obvious amendments are suggested by the present circumstances of the country. Among others, it is desirable that the penalty for refusing or neglecting to perform a tour of duty, agreeably to the provisions of the act, should be rendered more definite, if not more efficient. You will also consider the propriety of prescribing rules for the government of the militia, while in actual service under the authority of the state. Although recent experience may have shown that an habitual love of order and subordination supersedes, in a great measure, the necessity for any new restraints, still you will reflect whether it is either prudent or safe to remain, in this respect, destitute of any positive regulations.

It will not be expected, gentlemen, that I should recommend particularly to your notice the various subjects which usually occupy the deliberations of the Assembly. They are confined principally to affairs of a local nature, and will not escape your observation. Our political system calls for no theoretical reforms, nor does our happy state of society depend upon a multiplication of laws. I should rejoice in being permitted to announce to you that our prospects abroad correspond with that degree of quiet and security to be found at home.

Gentlemen, the progress of the war affords little hope that its calamities will soon come to an end. The characteristic bravery of our seamen, in whatever service they are engaged, is indeed a just theme of national exultation; and it is devoutly to be wished that our naval triumphs may produce an auspicious effect upon this unhappy contest, the evils of which are seen and felt in whatever concerns the real prosperity of the country. To mitigate these evils, you will be dispos-



ed to employ every faculty which the structure of our government allows you to exercise; and if any constitutional effort on your part may contribute to remove them, I am persuaded it will not be withheld. The sentiments of the people of Connecticut upon this momentous subject can not be misunderstood. Their disapprobation of the war was publicly declared, through the proper organ, shortly after hostilities commenced; accompanied with an assurance that the obligations imposed by the Constitution should, nevertheless, be strictly fulfilled. If no event has occurred to vary their opinion, the highest evidence is furnished of fidelity to their engagements. They have pursued that honorable course which regards equally the legitimate claims of the confederacy, and the rights and dignity of their own government.

It is with peculiar satisfaction, gentlemen, that I meet you in General Assembly at this interesting period. I cheerfully submit to your examination those measures which the crisis seemed to demand, and which my best judgment led me to adopt. And I shall cheerfully accept your counsel and direction relative to that line of conduct which the executive ought to observe, as well under the circumstances which now exist, as in those emergencies which will probably arise.

While we implore the smiles of Divine providence upon our endeavors to promote the public welfare, let us be thankful that amid the distresses of war so much internal tranquillity has prevailed, and that, notwithstanding the revolutions which agitate the world, we still enjoy the privileges of freemen, with dispositions to defend and perpetuate these inestimable blessings.

JOHN COTTON SMITH.

SPEECH, May, 1814.

*Gentlemen of the Council, Mr. Speaker, and Gentlemen of the House of Representatives :*

Since the last session of the General Assembly, it appears that negotiations for peace have commenced between the United States and the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland. To the people and government of this state, whose sentiments respecting the origin and progress of the war are well known, any sincere and honorable endeavors to bring it to a close could not fail to be acceptable. Negotiations, however, in the midst of active hostilities, are as unpromising as they are unusual. If there existed no intrinsic difficulties in settling the terms of accommodation, this circumstance alone should induce us to admit with caution the expectation of a favorable result.

I am not informed that any effectual arrangements are made by the national government to put our sea-coast into a more respectable state of defense. Should the plan of the last campaign be revived, and es

pecially should the war retain the desolating character it has been made to assume, the states on the Atlantic border can not be insensible to the dangers which await them. "To provide for the common defense" was an avowed, and it may with truth be said, the chief purpose for which the present Constitution was formed. How far this object is promoted by aiming at foreign conquest, and resigning our most wealthy and populous frontier to pillage and devastation, becomes a momentous inquiry. Whatever measures, gentlemen, you may think proper to adopt on the occasion, I feel assured they will flow from an equal regard to your own rights and to the interests of the Union. In any event, I am persuaded that we shall place no reliance on the forbearance of a declared enemy, and that if the aid to which we are entitled is withheld, the means which God has given us will be faithfully employed for our safety.

It is with concern I lay before you an official account of the destruction of a very considerable number of private vessels at Saybrook, by a detachment from the British squadron. The misfortune is imbittered by the reflection that it would probably have been prevented by a small force stationed in Fort Fenwick, at the entrance of Connecticut River. It will be recollected that a guard, authorized by the United States, was kept at that post nearly the whole of the last season. It was dismissed early in December. Information of the exposed condition of these vessels, and of the consequent apprehensions of the town for its own safety, was duly transmitted to the war department, and the attention of the government to these important objects was earnestly solicited. It was presumed, as there were regular troops in the vicinity, either that the request would be promptly complied with, or, if such an arrangement was inconvenient, that this government would be frankly and seasonably apprised of it. In the latter event, the force of the state would have been applied not less readily to the protection of the persons and property of our citizens, than it had been to the defense of the national squadron. Under the circumstances then existing, the council, whom I particularly consulted, could not think it advisable for the state government to interfere.

The facility with which this enterprise was effected having emboldened the enemy to approach other harbors on the Sound, I have felt it my duty, at the urgent request of the inhabitants, to direct troops to be stationed at various points, and to adopt other measures of precaution suited to the occasion. I rejoice that so soon after these occurrences I am permitted to avail myself of the assistance and direction of the General Assembly.

In reviewing our means of defense, gentlemen, you will perceive a deficiency in field artillery. The particular description of guns which

were ordered by a former resolution of the Assembly, it has been found impracticable to obtain; and yet such additions are made to the corps of artillerists by the organization of the state troops, and the patriotism of military exempts, that we are brought to the alternative of disbanding some of the companies, or of supplying them with ordnance. These additions to our military strength are indeed temporary, and will cease with the causes that produced them; but the guns you may now procure must be an acquisition of permanent value, especially if it should be thought expedient to convert a portion of the cavalry into *flying artillery*—a change which, it is believed, would be highly acceptable to them, and which, it is obvious, must add greatly to our effective force.

While bestowing your usual attention upon the militia, you will not lose sight of the importance of establishing a system of regulations for their government, when in actual service under the authority of the state. A plan for that purpose was devised, but not matured, at the last session. On this subject I will barely remark, that militia composed principally of substantial citizens, with whom war is not a profession, and whose love of civil order is habitual, must be presumed not to require those rigid rules enforced by sanguinary punishments, which have been deemed indispensable in a regular army.

Although our navigation will be necessarily embarrassed by a continuance of the war, we have the consolation of beholding it at length freed from the restraints of our own government. As the principal reason assigned for imposing the last restrictions existed in full force at the time of their removal, we have grounds to conclude that the whole system is relinquished, from a persuasion that it is unauthorized by any provision of the Constitution, as well as from a conviction of its injurious effects upon the best interests of the country. In this view of the subject, we may indulge the hope that individual industry and commercial enterprise will not in future be subdued nor discouraged by novel and hazardous experiments, and that the benefits of a correct and stable policy will be seen and appreciated.

The encouragement already extended by the Legislature to the manufacturing interests of the state, has been amply rewarded. I trust establishments for these objects are not multiplied beyond what the probable condition of the country, upon the return of an active commerce, will be found to justify, and that we may therefore congratulate ourselves on an important increase of productive capital, with the prospect of its being permanently and advantageously employed. Should the General Assembly also lend a fostering hand to agriculture and domestic manufactures, the effect could not be otherwise than eminently beneficial. The cultivators of the soil have a just claim to the patronage of every well-regulated government; while no principle in polit-

ical economy is more evident than that an improved state of husbandry, and of the arts associated with it, is a direct augmentation of the essential resources of the Commonwealth.

The demands upon the treasury in consequence of our various military preparations, will suggest the expediency of improving the funds of the state, if it can be accomplished without adding materially to the burdens already felt by our constituents. The expense, both of blood and treasure, arising from the present contest, is perhaps not more to be lamented than its unhappy influence upon the political institutions and moral principles of the nation. If we can not restore peace, we may do much to diminish the baneful effects of war. Such expedients, gentlemen, as you may propose, to check the progress of licentiousness and impart energy to the laws, shall receive my zealous co-operation.

Gentlemen, notwithstanding the nation is unfortunately involved in the struggles which have long agitated the eastern continent, let us beware of allowing our passions or prejudices to be engaged in the conflicting interests of the Old World. The wonderful changes continually occurring in that region will produce their proper effect here, by admonishing us of the evils of unprincipled ambition and a thirst of conquest, and by teaching us to place a just estimate upon our own happy forms of government. We are urged by a sense of honor, as well as of duty, to avoid foreign predilections, and to cherish a real love of our country; to extinguish, within the reach of our influence, that spirit of political animosity, which is destructive of the remedial powers of the Constitution, to wait patiently for the free and efficient operation of public opinion, and in the mean time, with an humble trust in Divine Providence, to resist firmly, and from whatever quarter, every encroachment upon our rights.

JOHN COTTON SMITH.

---

## APPENDIX F.

### *Fast-Day Proclamation.*

As a specimen of the Christian character of his official papers, one of his proclamations of the annual State Fast is here given. There is in them a clear, distinct recognition of the Christian faith, and a deep sense of the sovereignty of the Lord in all the affairs of men, such as is most befitting to a Christian magistrate, and would ever find a quick response in the hearts of a truly Christian people.

*By his Excellency John Cotton Smith, Esq., Governour and Commander-in-Chief in and over the State of Connecticut: A Proclamation.*

From a just view of their dependence upon the Most High for every

temporal and spiritual blessing, the people of this state have been accustomed to devote a day in each year, to the sacred purpose of publicly acknowledging the supremacy of that Being whose Providence controuls alike the affairs of individuals and of nations; of lamenting their abuse of His mercies, and their insensibility under His frowns; and of beseeching him, through the merits of the Redeemer, to forgive their past ingratitude, to bestow upon them those favours which are essential to their comfort here, and, by a sanctified use of His dispensations, to prepare them for the exalted pleasures of a future and a brighter world.

To the intent, therefore, that this laudable usage may not be neglected, I have thought proper to appoint, and I do hereby appoint, *Friday, the twelfth Day of April next*, to be observed throughout this state as a day of PUBLIC HUMILIATION, FASTING, and PRAYER. And I earnestly call upon ministers and people of all denominations, to assemble on that day in their respective places of religious worship; that before our Heavenly Father we may bring to remembrance our individual and national transgressions, the ungrateful returns we have made for His unnumbered blessings, our disregard of his judgments as well as of the great deliverances He has wrought for us, and our criminal neglect of the denunciations of His Law, and the gracious invitations of His Gospel. And whilst with deep contrition and abasement we contemplate our unworthiness in his sight, let us with humble hope and confidence look for pardon and acceptance to that atonement which has been perfected by the blood of His Son, and implore the assistance of His Holy Spirit to reform our lives, and to consecrate them to His Service; that by a course of sincere and cheerful obedience we may secure "His favour, which is life," and "His loving kindness, which is better than life."

And I do recommend that fervent prayers be offered to ALMIGHTY GOD for His blessing upon the various interests and concerns of the state, upon our civil and religious institutions, our schools and seminaries of learning, and upon the several associations which have been formed for the alleviation of human suffering, and for the advancement of science and virtue: that He would graciously impart wisdom to our councils, fidelity to our judicial and executive officers, and a spirit of concord and unanimity to our citizens: that He would impress us with a solemn sense of His afflictive visitations, especially in removing by death those who have held distinguished places of public trust, and have been the honoured instruments of promoting the prosperity of the Commonwealth; and that from time to time He would raise up and qualify such to fill the various departments of government, as shall be influenced by a regard to His glory and the best good of their country: that He would prosper us in all our lawful pursuits, in our com-



merce, manufactures, and husbandry, and crown the opening year with health and peace, and a competent supply of the fruits of his bounty: that "with favour he would encompass us as with a shield," and make us a people to his praise: that it would please him to afford his paternal care to the several states of the Union, and to the government established for their common interest and safety: that he would bless the President and Congress, and so direct their consultations and endeavours, as that the freedom and independence, the tranquillity and happiness of this extensive Republic may be secured and transmitted to the latest generations: that he would put an end to the sufferings of mankind from ignorance, and violence, and oppression, and accompany with almighty power the efforts of the Christian world to extend the knowledge of his glorious Gospel, until all nations shall receive and obey its divine precepts, and own the universal reign of the PRINCE OF PEACE.

All servile labour and vain recreation on said day are by law forbidden.

Given under my hand at Hartford, the nineteenth day of February, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixteen, and in the fortieth year of the Independence of the United States of America.

JOHN COTTON SMITH.

By his Excellency's command, }  
THOMAS DAY, *Secretary*. }

## APPENDIX G.

### *Bible Society Addresses.*

Governor Smith was seldom absent from the annual meetings of the Bible Society, and the addresses which he delivered on these occasions were distinguished for a felicitous succession of topics, and the simplicity and chaste beauty with which they were handled. Two or three of them are subjoined.

ADDRESS, May, 1839.

*My respected Friends:*

There are few occasions more impressive than the annual meetings of this society; for no institution of human origin can be more sacred in its object, or more benign in its influence on the happiness and the hopes of men. To be constituted almoners of God's richest gift to our race; to be enabled by his bounty to offer the wandering and lost pilgrim a sure guide to his final home, cheering his way thither with the

purest joys and the brightest anticipations, is a privilege and a distinction for which we should render our most humble and grateful adoration. In view of the Divine Beneficence toward the American people, it would become them to adopt the language of the shepherd-king of Israel, when contemplating his elevation from the sheepfold to a throne, "What am I, O Lord God, and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto!" Who, at the period of our Revolution—and some of us have a distinct remembrance of its soul-stirring scenes—who, I repeat, could have imagined that this young country, then bleeding at every pore, would so soon not only attain to her present height of worldly greatness, but would also exhibit the phenomenon of sending the Bible to the Old World! Yea, of sending the light of divine truth to the region whence it first emanated, the sacred ground where the Redeemer revealed his mission of love and sealed it with his blood! to countries visited and taught by his apostles, to Persia, and India, and those far-distant islands, where the transforming power of this wonderful book is at the present moment exciting universal astonishment! Nor have our aborigines, and Africa, and even civilized Europe, been wholly overlooked in this broad scheme of Christian philanthropy. If a review of these transactions may justly produce a virtuous exultation, we must look for its legitimate effect in corresponding exertions to meet the multiplied appeals to our benevolence from these and other destitute portions of the globe. The increasing demand for the Holy Scriptures affords exhilarating evidence of the successful progress of truth, and of the zeal and faithfulness of the excellent men who are employed in its promulgation. To us these soldiers of the cross confidently look for their spiritual armor, for that mysterious word which is at once "the sword of the Spirit" and "the balm" of heavenly consolation. Shall they look in vain? Shall their draughts upon your board be dishonored? Will the friends of the Bible faint and tire in its cause? Never, while there shall be found on earth one desolate heart to ask for the Word of Life, or one empty hand extended to receive it!

In furtherance of the enterprise in which we are engaged, your Board of Managers have rendered an essential service, by a careful collation of their authorized copy of the sacred text with a *fac simile* of our unrivaled version as it came from the hands of the translators, and with numerous intervening copies of different dates in the Society's library. The task was arduous, but the gentlemen who achieved it felt themselves abundantly rewarded by the high gratification of finding no material departure from the genuine copy—nothing more, indeed, than discrepancies in punctuation, and other particulars equally unimportant. With augmented confidence, therefore, have the board recommended the English version as the model to all, who, under our auspices, are

translating the Bible in other languages. Nor have they scrupled to give their unqualified sanction to the course pursued by our translators in adopting, or, as it is called, *transferring* the original word wherever an equivalent term can not be found in the foreign tongue. And a perfect coincidence of this kind can scarcely be expected in any supposable case. It certainly did not exist between the two most copious and polished languages of pagan antiquity. The Greek and Latin tongues reciprocated transfers in repeated instances. When the early Christian fathers rendered the original Greek of the New Testament into Latin, they found it necessary to adopt and *Latinize* the most important of the identical words which, from the same necessity, were subsequently adopted and *anglicized* by our translators. On the other hand, when the Roman laws were translated into Greek for the use of the Oriental Empire, the learned jurists of the imperial courts employed in that service, found many cases in which the whole Greek vocabulary was utterly inadequate to a just expression of the meaning of the original. What was to be done? Without hesitation, and “without regard to Attic elegance,” they transferred the original term itself, barely giving to the Latin word the sonorous termination of their own more musical language. And what course can be more unexceptionable? What more equitable, especially in cases where a diversity of construction may possibly arise? What thanks are due to a superintending Providence for thus allowing a perfect freedom of interpretation to every section of the Christian Church!

But in extending our views to distant nations, let us not lose sight of our own. From the rapid increase of our native population, as well as from foreign accessions, many families in almost every part of our country must now be destitute of a Bible. To whom shall this important department be confided? If our American youth generally would emulate the noble spirit of the young men in this city, the work, we have reason to believe, might be speedily accomplished. It is worthy of particular notice, that of numerous auxiliaries, if many have equaled, no one has exceeded the “Young Men’s Bible Society” here in generous and wisely-directed measures to promote the great objects of the Parent Institution. This is, indeed, to “remember their Creator” in its appropriate and most affecting sense, in a way to insure blessings not less invaluable to themselves than to the recipients of their bounty. It is cheering to observe that the youth of some other cities are copying, with commendable zeal, this bright example. Should it be followed throughout the Republic, who can estimate its auspicious bearing on the destinies of this nation! With what transport would the dying patriot resign his country into the hands of a generation who shall have consecrated the morning of life to so glorious a purpose!

while with grateful hearts we recognize the smiles of heaven upon the operations of the board during the past year, we deeply feel the afflictive dispensations of a holy Providence in removing by death the vice-presidents Bolton and Van Rensselaer since the last anniversary. The former, a highly-respected citizen, had sustained the office from the first organization of the Society; and after his removal from Georgia to this city, he was punctual in his attendance at the Board of Managers, where his faithful services will be long and affectionately remembered. The gentleman last named has left testimonials of his worth too numerous and distinguished to require the tribute of my humble eulogy. Still it is due to private friendship to say, that from the commencement of our acquaintance in early youth to his lamented departure, I have regarded his career with unmingled admiration. Who, in truth, has not admired the proofs of his cultivated and well-balanced mind, his superiority to the blandishments of fortune, the dignified simplicity of his demeanor, his elevated and straightforward course as a statesman, his humble and exemplary walk as a Christian, the monuments, on all sides, of his public munificence, and, what is more, the gentle flow of that heaven-born charity which, with the silence of the dew, he shed on the cottage of the widow and the fatherless, and upon "him that had no helper!" Surely his record and his reward are on high!

During the same period, also, we have been called to mourn the demise of the venerable Boyd, an active and useful member of the board from its earliest establishment, and whose virtuous life has afforded a well-founded hope of a blessed immortality. Would that I might here have closed this sad obituary; but we who have beheld in the late president of the Wesleyan University the steadfast friend and patron of this Society, and have felt the power of his eloquence at our annual celebrations, must be indulged in the expression of unfeigned sorrow at the early termination of his valuable life; a life eminently devoted to the advancement of religion and sound learning—in a word, to the best and highest interests of his fellow-men. Short as has been his pilgrimage, lasting will be the memorials of his extended usefulness; and although his voice shall be no more heard with delight in an earthly temple, we trust it is attuned to more exalted strains in the paradise above.

Since such, my brethren and friends, are the consolations under sore bereavements which are derived from the precious volume we profess to circulate, let our sympathies be alive to the dark and hopeless condition of the many millions of the human race upon whom the Sun of Righteousness has never risen with healing in his beams.

ADDRESS, May, 1842.

*My respected Friends:*

I trust it is with a becoming sense of the Divine goodness that I am allowed, at my advanced age, the unexpected pleasure of attending this sacred festival, and of uniting with you in a thankful acknowledgment of the smiles of Heaven upon the transactions of the Society the past year.

We can scarcely commend too warmly the officers and agents of the board for their active and meritorious services; nor ought we to withhold the just meed of praise from the Auxiliaries, who readily complied with the desire expressed at the last anniversary for a re-survey of their respective districts, and the supply of any families which might be found destitute of the Holy Scriptures.

It is hoped the good work may be prosecuted by others to the full accomplishment of the object.

The several affiliated societies in this city have uniformly manifested a most exemplary liberality in sustaining the general objects of the Parent Institution, and in distributing the Word of Life not only to the needy of their own population, but also to seamen in merchant vessels, and destitute foreigners arriving on our shores. Their example has been followed in a truly praiseworthy manner by the Young Men's Bible Society in Cincinnati, who have not only distributed with alacrity the bounty of the Parent Board among the boatmen and river-men on the Western waters, but who have generously supplied from their own funds the steamboats on the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers each with two copies of the Bible, to the number of two hundred and eighty-two vessels, since the commencement of the operation. It is pleasant to add, their bounty has proved so acceptable to the recipients, that the Society has resolved to extend it to all future cases.

The formation of a Bible Society in the Sandwich Islands, recently recognized by the board as an auxiliary, is an event not less astonishing, than delightful to every benevolent heart. Within the recollection of many in this assembly, those islanders exhibited a ferocity of character unsurpassed in the history of savage life. Such, however, is the transforming power of the religion of the Bible, that in places where deeds of unparalleled atrocity were perpetrated, may now be seen spacious temples erected and consecrated to Jehovah, and thronged with enlightened and devout worshipers. We may well adopt the language of the Psalmist, "This is the Lord's doing! It is marvelous in our eyes!"

You must have learned, with evident satisfaction, that at the instance of the General Agent of the Virginia Auxiliary, the Secretary of the



Navy has issued an order to the commandants of the Navy Yards to supply each mess in the respective crews of public vessels entering on service with a copy of the Holy Scriptures—an arrangement replete with consummate wisdom and an elevated Christian spirit. If the navy may be justly pronounced the right arm of the nation, it eminently becomes those who wield that arm to acknowledge and to feel their dependence on “the right hand of the Most High,” and their obligation to reverence and glorify his name. It is a cheering thought that the exterior defense of the country is confided to ships replenished with the Word of God; and that while our gallant seamen may carry terror and discomfiture to our avowed enemies, they may bear to distant and barbarous climes, instead of the thunder of artillery, the song of angels! “Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good-will toward men!” Should the other Christian powers adopt a similar course, no conceivable measure would tend more directly to promote the peace and friendly intercourse of nations, and ultimately to insure the tranquillity of the world.

Analogous to this beneficent operation is the late circular of the Secretary of State and Superintendent of Common Schools in the State of New York, recommending the New Testament as a class-book in the district schools of the state. The subject of furnishing schools with the Bible has seriously engaged the attention of this society; and it is gratifying to find the views here entertained ably supported in the document to which I have referred. The remarks of the secretary, however, would establish with equal clearness the expediency of giving the schools the benefit of the whole Bible. It is the glory of that precious volume, that, aside from its intimate connection with our immortal destiny, it contains treasures of wisdom and knowledge adapted to every condition of human life, and to every grade of intellectual capacity. While it furnishes themes for the vigorous exercise of the loftiest minds, it affords abundant means of illumination and improvement to the most limited understanding.

If learners of mature years are edified and delighted with the historical and preceptive, the beautiful and sublime portions of the Bible, those of a tender age are scarcely less affected with its touching narratives, its divinely parental counsels, and the affectionate concern for the present and eternal welfare of children and youth, so mercifully revealed in its sacred pages. In short, no human being can be deemed *educated* who has not been brought under moral culture. And where shall we look for a perfect system of ethics but in the Scriptures of truth? Surely that scheme of elementary instruction must be incomplete which excludes them from the primary schools. And such was the early sentiment of the fathers of this nation.

They placed the Bible in all their schools as an essential element of education—an indispensable preparative for usefulness in this life, as well as for the joys of the life to come; and what was the result? Clear views of duty to God, and a just estimate of individual and social rights and obligations, the only sure basis of private prosperity and national greatness. If the hallowed influence of this system was triumphantly tested during the memorable contest for our national sovereignty, be assured it has in no degree lost its efficiency; and faint is the hope of perpetuating the rich inheritance then acquired, but by recurring to the same system.

Among the applications to the board for aid in translating and publishing the Holy Scriptures in foreign lands, is an interesting communication from the American Mission at Constantinople, announcing that, by the blessing of God, the translation of the Old Testament into the Armeno-Turkish language is at length completed; that of the New Testament having been previously accomplished. The task, it appears, was attended with serious difficulties, and required several years for its performance. A well-grounded confidence in the superior learning and high Christian character of the translators, entitles the work to the grateful acceptance of the numerous and comparatively intelligent people for whom it is designed. Two things in the report are worthy of particular observation. The first is, the thorough preparedness of the translators for their undertaking. Although the missionary was well instructed in the Hebrew text, he felt, as every foreigner should feel, the immeasurable importance of an intimate knowledge of the language into which the original was to be rendered. He was therefore indefatigable in his efforts to acquire it. After all, he felt constrained, from abundant caution, to employ a learned and pious native as his assistant: an example of prudence and fidelity worthy of imitation in all similar cases. Secondly: as these translators diligently consulted the English version, an opportunity was thus afforded of comparing it critically with the Hebrew original. The opinion, therefore, though incidentally expressed, that it should "remain untouched," commends itself to the serious reflection of every considerate mind at the present day. That we are favored with a translation of the Holy Scriptures altogether superior to every other in any language, ancient or modern, is the concurring testimony of the most competent judges in every period since its promulgation.

It was executed with unexampled care, after years of prayerful deliberation and unwearied labor, by a body of men unrivaled for profound learning and eminent piety, at a period, too, most propitious to a perfect exemption from sectarian partiality or prejudice. Hence, the various evangelical denominations which either previously or subse-

quently appeared in the Christian Church, have, with remarkable uniformity, given it their implicit confidence. As an entire work, I have never heard of its condemnation in a single instance. If dissatisfaction is manifested with certain parts of it, even malcontents of this description, it is believed, would be unwilling, in the present state of the world, that a new translation, or even its modification, should be attempted, although proposed to be done by a convention of delegates from all the respective denominations; for it is most obvious that unanimity in such an enterprise must be utterly hopeless—as hopeless as the voluntary surrender of their peculiar tenets, and their consolidation into a religious community “one and indivisible.”

And such must have been the impression of the illustrious men who framed the Constitution of this Society. Aware of the evil which would inevitably result from a love of novelty and of change, when applied to the most momentous of all subjects, they wisely exacted a strict conformity, in all our issues from the press, to the version of the Holy Scriptures “then in common use”—a regulation imperative upon the members of this society, individually and collectively. As the English version thus becomes, in effect, the conservatory of the English tongue, it behooves us to acknowledge with heartfelt gratitude that, through the good Providence of God, early in the eighteenth century, the *orthography* of the translation was so amended as to render it conformable to that of Addison and the other distinguished authors of that period; a period deservedly styled “the Augustan age of English literature,” in which the language is justly considered as having arrived at its maturity. The editions of the Bible since published “by authority” in England, and by this Society since it commenced operations, have appeared in this purified form of the language, a form which embodies the noblest products of the human mind—in a word, our best literature, as well as our brightest hopes. The unspeakable importance of maintaining the existing version unchanged, will be apparent if we consider how rapid is the increase of our population; how soon the English language may pervade this entire continent, and the vast territories subject to British sway, in all quarters of the globe; and the consequent demands which must accumulate upon this Institution, and its great exemplar, the British and Foreign Bible Society, to furnish the requisite supply of the Holy Scriptures, in uniform orthography, for these countless myriads of immortal beings.

But I may not enlarge. Permit me, in conclusion, to say, the subject, independently of its intrinsic importance, is endeared to us by many tender associations. This blessed book has come down to us from ancestors who, we trust, through faith and patience, have inherited its promises. Every page has been wet with tears, either of “pen-

idential sorrow" or of sacred joy, from "eyes that will weep no more." On this Society, my respected and beloved associates, is devolved the high trust of transmitting it unimpaired, unaltered, to the remotest generations. May its glorious Author incline the hearts of all throughout the world, who speak and write the English tongue, to faithfully preserve and widely circulate the choicest gift of his munificent Providence!

ADDRESS, May, 1843.

*My respected Friends:*

I had hoped for the pleasure of joining you in the celebration of our twenty-seventh anniversary; but denied by a righteous Providence the privilege of a personal interview, I have presumed that a brief communication may not be unacceptable.

It is with peculiar satisfaction that I unite with you in a thankful acknowledgment of the Divine blessing on the transactions of the Board of Managers during a year of unusual pecuniary embarrassment; also in warmly commending the active co-operation of many of our auxiliaries, the unwearied diligence and faithfulness of the secretaries, treasurer, and agents of the Society, and, notwithstanding the pressure of the times, the generous manner in which the judicious and salutary measures of the board have been sustained by our fellow-citizens at large, who seem more and more impressed with the infinite importance of the enterprise in which we are engaged. Although the operations of the board will be disclosed in their report, suffer me to point your attention to a few particulars.

The managers have wisely authorized a liberal distribution of the Holy Scriptures in the Wisconsin and Iowa Territories, and in the States of Alabama and Louisiana—a measure which must probably be frequently repeated to render the supply commensurate with the rapidly-increasing population of those portions of the Republic. This increase is mainly produced by emigrants, not only from the Eastern and other states, but in great numbers from foreign nations. As not a few of these proceed from countries where "the Bible without note or comment" is prohibited to the laity, all such should be cheerfully supplied with the blessed Book, and kindly assured that no prohibition of the kind can rightfully exist here, even by the highest national authority, much less by the interdict of any foreign power.

The grant of English Bibles and Testaments to the "Schools for Young Slaves" in Santa Cruz, is an act of liberality happily calculated to effectuate the humane intentions of the government in that island.

Not less gratifying is the supply of copies of the New Testament afforded to the soldiers stationed on the frontiers of our country, a meas-

ure corresponding with a former benevolent provision for the crews of our ships of war in actual service.

The call from Ceylon and Lodiana for *English* Bibles and Testaments to *supply the native* schools, furnishes additional evidence of the increasing estimation in which our noble language is held by foreigners. It truly is a medium through which they may obtain access, not only to all the treasures of human learning, but also to the enjoyment of a version of the Holy Scriptures superior, it is believed, to every other, and which has suffered no diminution of its high character by presumptuous attempts to amend it.

I forbear to detain you by a particular reference to the operations of the board in Northern India, Syria, Russia, Turkey, or in relation to the aborigines of this continent; you will allow me, however, to express the joy, which I trust we all feel, at the prospect of diffusing "the light of the glorious Gospel" through the dark region of China. Whatever may have been the merits of her controversy with the British government, we have reason to hope that, by the blessing of God, the late pacification has opened a wide and effectual door for the admission of divine truth to the many millions of her population. The cries of the desolate, my friends, are reaching us from various directions. As these multiply, so should our efforts to satisfy them increase, under a well-grounded confidence in Divine aid, and the support of a community who duly appreciate the exalted privileges they enjoy. The declaration of the apostle that "the time is short," is not less momentous now than when first announced. It is a deeply affecting truth to such as are perishing for the Bread of Life, and scarcely less so to those on whom are devolved the duty and the ability to furnish it. Of the same solemn truth we are admonished by the demise, since our last anniversary of two of our vice-presidents, the Honorable Peter A. Jay and Francis S. Key, in the midst of their days and their usefulness. The former a distinguished jurist, endowed with personal and mental accomplishments consecrated to a discharge of the duty he owed to his family, his country, and the Church of God. His attachment, as well as that of his illustrious father, to this Society, became identified with their affection for that sacred cause which sustained their pious ancestors amid the terrors of persecution in their native land, and safely brought them to this asylum of the oppressed, with whom, we trust, they are now associated in the participation of "joy unspeakable and full of glory."

The latter was a celebrated advocate, who, with high professional eminence, combined the spirit of humble and undissembled piety. Although prevented by his remote residence and the labors of his profession from attending our regular meetings, his veneration, nevertheless,



for the Sacred Volume was fully attested by his cherished and uniform practice of inculcating its precious and sublime truths upon the children and youth of a Sunday-school. We are assured that on the last Lord's day prior to his decease, he was thus religiously employed. Delightful transition, from the Sunday-school to the upper sanctuary, to enjoy with glorified spirits "a Sabbath that shall never end!"

It is among the mysteries of Divine Providence that I am allowed, at my advanced period of life, to pay even a faint tribute of respect to the memory of these excellent men, so much my juniors in age. To the same merciful Providence I earnestly commend your individual welfare and the prosperity of this sacred Institution.

---

#### APPENDIX H.

##### *Address to the Litchfield County Temperance Society.*

The following extract is from an address before the Litchfield County Temperance Society, at its first meeting in Sharon, July, 1829 :

"Entire abstinence, then, is the specific remedy. Let it be universally and faithfully applied, and O, how soon would there be an end of the whole race of drunkards, great and small, without successors forever! Who would not rejoice at such a consummation? Who would not exult, if our country, so favored of Heaven, so much applauded by the world for all that is manly in sentiment and heroic in enterprise, should add the jewel of temperance to that crown of glory which encircles her head—should exhibit to mankind the sublime spectacle of a nation not only 'victorious over its enemies,' but, what is more, 'victorious over itself?' Nor is it too much to hope that this blessed era is at hand. The success which has thus far attended the exertions of the parent society, as evinced by the wonderful diminution in the sale and consumption of distilled spirits within a short period, is at once a proof that the object is attainable, and a pledge that it *will be* accomplished. The spirit of the nation is evidently rising. The youth of the nation are beginning to awake to this momentous subject, and rest assured, their warm hearts and vigorous hands will finish the good work for their own generation, if not for ours. But, my brethren, an immense responsibility rests upon 'the men of this generation.' Let us not conceal from ourselves the painful truth that we have all contributed in a greater or less degree to the wide spread of intemperance. Ah! we know not how many of its wretched victims might justly ascribe the commencement of their career of infamy and its fatal end to our ill-judged hospitality, our unhallowed love of gain, or perhaps to our example of what is termed *moderate drinking*. This is a most sol-

emn reflection! Our only consolation is that we did it ignorantly—that we were thoughtless of the consequences. But the plea of ignorance can no longer avail us. Information, founded on indisputable facts, and enforced with resistless eloquence, is before the public and in the possession of every man, and must therefore leave every man without the apology of a mistake, either as to the nature and extent of the malady, or the method and certainty of its cure. Let every individual then ask himself, *Can I, with all this evidence before me, put the cup of distilled poison to my own lips, or present it to the lips of any human being, and be innocent?* The question may be safely left to the decision of an enlightened conscience, and obedience to that decision can not fail to produce the desired result. Yes, my brethren, total abstinence is the only restorative. This is the consecrated censer which is to ‘stay the plague.’ While we bless God that it is placed within our reach, let us seize it, and, like Aaron in the camp of Israel, hasten to take our stand ‘between the dead and the living,’ in humble confidence that ‘the plague’ will be ‘stayed.’ ”

---

#### APPENDIX I.

*Address to the Alumni of Yale College, at their annual meeting in August, 1845.*

I meet you, my brethren, on the present occasion, with no ordinary emotions. Those of us who received the honors of this venerable institution more than sixty years ago, are permitted by a kind Providence to commune with our successors on this consecrated ground, the object of our early reverence, and endeared to us by many, very many precious recollections. But with what diminished numbers do we appear! *Rari nautes in gurgite vasto.* While we mourn the departure, and cherish the memory, of the great majority of our collegiate contemporaries, let us bless God that we still live, and that, in his infinite goodness, he has suffered us to live, in a period of the world distinguished by signal displays of his power and beneficence—a period fruitful of events bearing with mighty influence on the happiness and hopes of mankind. Allow me to refer for a few moments to some of the incidents of our collegiate course. It occurred during the great contest for our national existence. We were not in a condition to engage in the hazards of the field, yet we were abundantly able to mark the progress of events with intense solicitude, and to participate in the alternations of hope and despair, as victory or defeat attended its operations. I have not unfrequently indulged myself in drawing a parallel between the struggle of the country for independence, and ours for an

education. With both, there was a lamentable deficiency of means for the prosecution of the enterprise. Were her soldiers poorly clad and as poorly fed? What was our clothing but principally the coarse fabrics of the domestic loom? And as to sustenance, we were more than once, by the events of the war, dismissed and sent into the country for subsistence. Was she inadequately supplied with arms and military stores? We also were destitute, in a great measure, of the indispensable furniture of a college; for, instead of the splendid array we now behold, if we except an *air pump*, the residue of our apparatus would be thought at this day better fitted to provoke merriment than to impart instruction. Should it then be asked how our country gained her independence, and we our degrees? Let it be answered, She triumphed through the blessing of Heaven upon the invincible spirit of her sons, led by her WASHINGTON, "himself a host." We prevailed by God's blessing upon our indefatigable efforts, under the auspices of the venerated STILES, himself, as he said of another, "a living, walking library." From his rich stores of erudition he poured instruction into our minds, while by the dignity and loveliness of his deportment he took entire possession of our hearts. I love to think of him. I rejoice that his memory is embalmed in a volume which does honor alike to his name and to our national literature. We had no resident professors except one of Theology; but the deficiency was in a good degree supplied by tutors pre-eminently qualified for the station; two\* of whom, I am happy to perceive, still survive. There unfortunately existed at that period certain regulations of a peculiar description, not found, probably, in the printed statutes of the college, but coeval with its existence; such as the liability of freshmen to perform personal and menial services for members of a superior grade, and, in addition to other acts of humiliation, their subjection to the discipline of the senior class. Most happily, under the auspicious sway of the illustrious Dwight and his distinguished successor, and their justly celebrated associates, we have seen this code of feudal homage and servitude wholly abolished, and the intercourse of the students regulated by the usual courtesies of civilized society. Under the same benign influence, the system of instruction has been greatly enlarged, embracing, indeed, every branch of knowledge appropriate to a university, with numerous professors, endowments, and all the appliances and facilities requisite for the attainment of a thorough, a finished education. Instead of a solitary building and adjoining chapel, occupied by us, we behold a range of edifices, which, for number, magnitude, location, solidity, and even beauty of construction, are unsurpassed by any similar institution in our country; with appurtenant buildings devoted to chemical ex-

\* Hon. E. Goodrich and Hon. S. Baldwin.

periments, to philosophical and astronomical exercises, to a mineralogical cabinet, to the preservation and exhibition of the monuments of art which have immortalized the genius of Trumbull, and, lastly, this spacious and superb structure, for the accommodation of the respective libraries appertaining to the college, the whole constituting a highly ornamental appendage to this beautiful city. What privileges, denied to us, have been, and still are possessed by the more highly favored sons of our Alma Mater! We rejoice at the superior advantages afforded them, and rightfully expect in return a proportionate elevation of character for intelligence and usefulness.

I have said that it has been our lot to live in an age fruitful of events momentous in their bearing upon the present condition and future prospects of mankind. Time will not permit me to enumerate them. Suffer me, however, to say, we have witnessed revolutions for good or for evil unprecedented in the annals of our race, which have shaken two continents to their center, and the effects of which will be felt by remote generations. We have not only witnessed the birth of our nation, but have been permitted to mark its growth to dimensions which may well excite our own and the world's astonishment.

We have beheld the rise and establishment of free institutions, and the evidence which experience affords that they are abundantly adequate to the government of an intelligent people, and, in truth, constitute the strongest of all governments.

We have seen public opinion taking high rank as an elementary principle of political science, and gradually advancing to a supremacy, which, if duly enlightened and wisely directed, must ultimately spread the empire of freedom over the whole earth. A theory, however, which evidently demands the universal cultivation of pure religion and sound learning.

We have witnessed a great enlargement of the boundaries of human knowledge, and the introduction, if not of new sciences, yet of new improvements, with their nomenclatures not a little startling, at first, to scholars of a former century, but eminently beneficial in their effects.

We have contemplated with unmingled satisfaction the advancement of the learned professions to a superior degree of respectability, and the attainment of high judicial distinction in the national and state tribunals, contributing essentially to elevate the character of the age.

We behold the useful arts carried to a degree of perfection which utterly surpasses all former example, particularly as exhibited in the diversified and astonishing operations of steam, on land and water; and in the no less wonderful process by which electricity is converted into a vehicle of intelligence! We see lakes, and rivers, and seas, and widely-extended territories connected by artificial streams and rail-

ways. We enter our manufactories and workshops, and admire the successful efforts of genius in abridging the labor of man; and when there, we cast our eyes on fabrics which are not excelled by the proudest displays of European skill; and the thought forces itself upon our minds, how many of our sister states at the South owe, in no moderate degree, the profitable cultivation of their staple production and main source of their wealth to the matchless ingenuity of a northern citizen, an alumnus of this college.

Finally, in addition to the scientific, literary, mechanical, and other improvements of the present age, we have cheering evidence that it is, emphatically, the "age of benevolence." This heaven-born spirit has shown itself, not only in sympathy for the unfortunate, and a readiness to relieve them; not merely in charitable establishments, I had almost said, as numerous and diversified as human sufferings—these offices of humanity, creditable as they unquestionably are, have nevertheless been chiefly confined to our own country, and the bodily wants of a short life—but the spirit to which I allude has manifested its celestial origin in higher and holier efforts, in endeavors to promote alike the temporal and eternal interests of every being born in the image of God, wherever he may be found. It is this broad and expansive principle now in operation, and encircling the globe, which inspires the philanthropist with new hopes, and imparts to the Christian sure evidence of the approach of that blissful period, which the eye of faith beholds with unerring certainty and unspeakable delight.

My brethren, to have lived in such an age forms of itself no unenviable distinction; and to have discharged with fidelity its incumbent duties, must prove an unfailing source of the richest consolation. Let what remains of life to us, who are so near its close, be still devoted to the great end of our existence; let our younger brethren justly appreciate their high privileges, with a full consciousness of their corresponding obligations; let us all cherish more and more the ties which bind us to this noble institution, and to each other, in the blessed hope of being finally united with the society of glorified spirits in the presence of God and the Lamb.

---



## APPENDIX K.

*Obituary of Rev. Gilbert Livingston Smith.*

[From the New York Observer.]

Departed this life, on Saturday, the 7th inst., at the house of his uncle, Henry Beekman, Esq., in this city, Gilbert Livingston Smith, son of William M. Smith, Esq., of Sharon, Conn., in the 23d year of his age. The providence which has bereaved an affectionate circle of one of its brightest ornaments, has at the same time deprived the Church of one of her most promising sons. It is indeed a providence shrouded in the clouds and darkness which often envelop the throne of Infinite Wisdom. Nearly four years ago, he became the subject of the regenerating grace of God, while at home during a college vacation, and on his return to New Brunswick made a public profession of his faith in Christ in the Presbyterian Church in that place. Soon after he experienced this happy change, his heart began to glow with an intense desire to preach "the unsearchable riches of Christ." After finishing his collegiate course, he entered the Theological Seminary at Princeton, where for three years he sustained the character of a faithful student and an exemplary Christian. A few months since he was licensed to preach, and few young aspirants for the sacred office gave higher promise of usefulness. Elegant in manners, conciliating in all his deportment, an interesting speaker, and a devoted Christian, all who knew him, and especially those who hung with admiration upon the sweet intonations of his fine voice, and witnessed his ardent desire to do good, indulged the pleasing anticipation that he would be a burning and shining light in the candlestick of the Lord. Feeling the importance of a thorough theological course, he returned after his licensure and finished his three years at Princeton.

Having received an invitation to preach in Putnam county, he bade farewell to the beloved seminary, to enter upon his new field of labor; and on his way, stopped at the house of Mr. B. to spend a night. Upon his arrival he complained of partial indisposition, but very soon was confined to his bed by disease which baffled all the efforts of the best medical skill. The disorder marched on steadily to its consummation, heeding not the tears nor the prayers of friends, until the evening of the 7th, when "the earthly house of this tabernacle was dissolved," and his emancipated spirit took its flight to heaven. His mind, during the last days of his illness, was often wandering with delirium. Under these circumstances the writer saw him, a few hours before his departure. Wishing to ascertain the workings of his soul, he spoke to him about Jesus, and touched a chord which thrilled and concentrated all

his powers. He expressed the most perfect submission to the divine will, and said, "I should love to be with the Lord." From this time he gradually sunk until he fell asleep. Why the Lord of the harvest removed this promising laborer from the field, as he was just entering to reap it, is known only to Him whose are both the field and the reaper. Our souls rejoice in the belief that what *we* know not now, we *shall* know hereafter, and bow without a murmur to the will of God. Blessed be his name for mingling in this cup of bitterness so many sweet mercy drops of consolation to surviving friends.

"Thou art gone to the grave; but 'twere wrong to deplore thee,  
When God was thy ransom, thy guardian, and guide;  
*He* gave thee—*He* took thee, and soon will restore thee,  
Where death hath no sting since the Savior hath died."

THE END.













